

059357

JPRS 82590

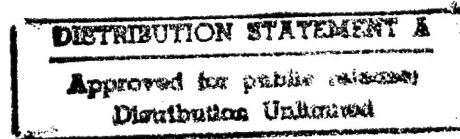
5 January 1983

# China Report

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 378

19980910 029



**FBIS**

FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

REPRODUCED BY  
NATIONAL TECHNICAL  
INFORMATION SERVICE  
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE  
SPRINGFIELD, VA. 22161

11  
212  
A10

#### NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [ ] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

#### PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

JPRS 82590

5 January 1983

# China Report

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 378

**FBIS**

FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

<b>REPORT DOCUMENTATION PAGE</b>		<b>1. REPORT NO.</b> JPRS 82590	<b>2.</b>	<b>3. Recipient's Accession No.</b>
<b>4. Title and Subtitle</b>  CHINA REPORT: POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS, No. 378				<b>5. Report Date</b> 5 January 1983 <b>6.</b>
<b>7. Author(s)</b>				<b>8. Performing Organization Rept. No.</b>
<b>9. Performing Organization Name and Address</b> Joint Publications Research Service 1000 North Glebe Road Arlington, Virginia 22201				<b>10. Project/Task/Work Unit No.</b>  <b>11. Contract(C) or Grant(G) No.</b> (C) (G)
<b>12. Sponsoring Organization Name and Address</b>  As above				<b>13. Type of Report &amp; Period Covered</b>  <b>14.</b>
<b>15. Supplementary Notes</b>				
<b>16. Abstract (Limit: 200 words)</b>  This serial report contains political, sociological and military information on China.				
<b>17. Document Analysis    a. Descriptors</b>  CHINA International Affairs Party and State Military and Public Security Sociological, Education and Culture  <b>b. Identifiers/Open-Ended Terms</b>  <b>c. COSATI Field/Group</b> 5D, 5K, 15				
<b>18. Availability Statement:</b> Unlimited Availability Sold by NTIS Springfield, Virginia 22161		<b>19. Security Class (This Report)</b> UNCLASSIFIED		<b>21. No. of Pages</b> 209
		<b>20. Security Class (This Page)</b> UNCLASSIFIED		<b>22. Price</b>



5 January 1983

# CHINA REPORT

## POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 378

### CONTENTS

PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA

#### INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

U.S. Vietnam War Monument in Washington (Chen Youwei; RENMIN RIBAO, 30 Nov 82) .....	1
'SHIJIE JINGJI' on U.S. Aid To Foreign Countries (Du Fangli; SHIJIE JINGJI, 10 Sep 82) .....	3
'RENMIN RIBAO' on Conclusion of 9th Asian Games (RENMIN RIBAO, 4 Dec 82) .....	11
NPC Delegation Concludes Malaysia Visit 25 Nov (XINHUA, 25 Nov 82) .....	13
Beijing Radio on Obstacles to Solution of Mideast Problem (Beijing Domestic Service, 7 Dec 82) .....	14
Ye Jianying, Deng Xiaoping Inscribes Kotnis Album (XINHUA, 5 Dec 82) .....	16
USSR Official To Attend PRC 1983 Tourism Forum (HSIN WAN PAO, 16 Nov 82) .....	17
Cuba's Difficulties Caused by Sugar Price Drop (Cheng Xiong; RENMIN RIBAO, 23 Nov 82) .....	18
Briefs	
Zhao Visit	20
Portuguese Prime Minister Resigns	20
Italian Antinuclear March Ends	20
Reconnaissance Unit Sent to Lebanon	21
Perez on Central America	21
Wuhan Iron and Steel	21

## PARTY AND STATE

Resolute Attack on Political, Cultural Crime (Gong Yanwen; ZHEJIANG RIBAO, 29 Sep 82) .....	22
Circular Urges Study of 12th Party Congress Documents (ZHEJIANG RIBAO, 3 Oct 82) .....	24
Cadres Advised How To Study 12th Party Congress Documents (RENMIN RIBAO, 7 Nov 82) .....	26
Conscientiously Study 12th Congress Spirit (Chen Yi; WEN YI BAO, 7 Nov 82) .....	30
Xizang Radio on Applying 12th Congress Spirit (Xizang Regional Service, 19 Nov 82) .....	32
Shanghai Party Secretaries Urge Attention to Party Line (Chen Guodong, Hu Lijiao; WEN HUI BAO, 22 Sep 82) .....	34
Essay Calls on Party Members To Keep Their Faith (Chen Xiaochuan; WEN HUI BAO, 21 Sep 82) .....	36
Party Congress Documents Being Studied in Hangzhou (ZHEJIANG RIBAO, 17, 18 Sep 82) .....	38
By PLA Unit, by Hu Xinyuan, Zhang Jianhua By Evening Party Schools, by Li Wenhua	
Article Hails Convocation of Party Congress (He Zhibin; ZHEJIANG RIBAO, 3 Sep 82) .....	41
Convocation of Zhejiang CYL Congress Celebrated (Editorial; ZHEJIANG RIBAO, 4 Sep 82) .....	43
Intellectuals Hail Draft Revised Constitution (XINHUA, 28 Nov 82) .....	46
Ningxia's Ma Qingnian on Draft Constitution (XINHUA, 27 Nov 82) .....	48
Minority Nationalities Discuss Constitution (Jilin Provincial Service, 7 Dec 82) .....	51
Xizang Deputies to NPC Discuss Deputy's Duties (Xizang Regional Service, 8 Dec 82) .....	52
Shaanxi NPC Deputies Discuss Zhao Ziyang Report (Shaanxi Provincial Service, 7 Dec 82) .....	54
Essay Discusses Definition of Stealing (Shen Huai; WEN HUI BAO, 17 Sep 82) .....	56

'GUANGMING RIBAO' Hails New Constitution (Editorial; GUANGMING RIBAO, 5 Dec 82) .....	58
Anhui Security, Judicial Cadres on Constitution (Anhui Provincial Service, 7 Dec 82) .....	61
Justice Ministry's Circular on Constitution (XINHUA, 10 Dec 82) .....	63
PRC Youth Bodies Study New Constitution (XINHUA, 8 Dec 82) .....	65
CPPCC Session Adopts Resolution on Constitution (XINHUA, 11 Dec 82) .....	66
Legal Workers, Jurists Praise Constitution (Jiang De; XINHUA, 14 Dec 82) .....	67
CPPCC Members Praise Constitution, Laws (Lou Zisu; RENMIN RIBAO, 29 Nov 82) .....	69
Circular on Studying New Constitution (Shandong Provincial Service, 17 Dec 82) .....	71
Anhui NPC Deputies Discuss Draft Constitution (XINHUA, 30 Nov 82) .....	73
Deputies Stress Significance of NPC Session (XINHUA, 26 Nov 82) .....	75
Rural Deputies Discuss Draft Constitution (XINHUA, 30 Nov 82) .....	77
NPC Delegates on Socialist Spiritual Civilization (XINHUA, 30 Nov 82) .....	79
CPPCC Enthusiastic Over CPC United Front Policy (XINHUA, 29 Nov 82) .....	81
NPC Deputies Discuss Zhao's Report (XINHUA, 2 Dec 82) .....	83
NPC Deputies Comment on Revised Constitution (XINHUA, 28 Nov 82) .....	86
Guangxi: Nanning Cadres, People Support Constitution (Guangxi Regional Service, 9 Dec 82) .....	88
'WEN YI BAO' on Communism, Spiritual Civilization (Zhou Erfu; WEN YI BAO, 7 Nov 82) .....	89
'WEN YI BAO' Discusses Modernization, Modernists (Xu Chi; 'WEN YI BAO', 7 Nov 82) .....	92

'WEN YI BAO': Build Socialist Spiritual Civilization (WEN YI BAO, 7 Nov 82) .....	96
NPC Deputies on Draft of Revised Constitution (Nei Monggol Regional Service, 3 Dec 82) .....	100
Jiang Hua, Others Address NPC Panel Discussions (Beijing Domestic Service, 29 Nov 82) .....	102
Beijing Radio Discusses Reunification of China (Beijing Domestic Service, 21 Nov 82) .....	104
Jiangxi's Bai Dongcai Attends Restructuring Forum (Jiangxi Provincial Service, 15 Nov 82) .....	106
Relationship Between Ideological Education, Present Policies Discussed (JIEFANG RIBAO, 30 Aug 82) .....	108
Lectures on the New Party Constitution Published (ZHEJIANG RIBAO, 5, 13 Nov 82) .....	112
Seventh Lecture Stresses Admissions Procedures Eight Lecture Stresses Party Members' Rights	
Zanhuang County Unfolds Party Discipline Rectification (HEBEI RIBAO, 19 Oct 82) .....	118
Party Rectification is Key to Good Party Workstyle (Zhang Ouliang, Zhu Yuanhe; HEBEI RIBAO, 22 Oct 82) .....	120
Hebei Party Committee Steps Up Attack on Economic Crime (HEBEI RIBAO, 24 Jul 82) .....	122
Party Members, Organizations Study 'Feixiang Incident' (HEBEI RIBAO, 30 Aug 82) .....	124
Jiangxi Deputies on Zhao Ziyang, Finance Reports (XINHUA, 6 Dec 82) .....	126
Hebei Telephone Conference on Social Order (HEBEI RIBAO, 2 Dec 82) .....	128
Discipline Inspection Meeting on 1983 Tasks (Hunan Provincial Service, 19 Dec 82) .....	130
'LIAOWANG' on Banqen Erdini's Xizang Trip (Liu Yinsheng; LIAOWANG, 20 Nov 82) .....	132
NPC Deputies Discuss Bill on Four Laws (Beijing Domestic Service, 7 Dec 82) .....	139
'HEBEI RIBAO' on 'Three Sorts of People' (Wen Ming; HEBEI RIBAO, 11 Dec 82) .....	141

Nei Monggol's Kong Fei Delivers Government Work Report (Nei Monggol Regional Service, 20 Dec 82) .....	143
Tianjin Radio Urges Strengthening Ideological Work (Tianjin City Service, 20 Dec 82) .....	145
'GUANGMING RIBAO' Analyzes Liu Yuan Uprising (Ke Yougen; GUANGMING RIBAO, 8 Dec 82) .....	146
'GONGREN RIBAO' on Party, Trade Union Ties (Chen Junsheng; GONGREN RIBAO, 11 Dec 82).....	150
Qing Theorist Criticized Bourgeois State System (Sun Hong; GUANGMING RIBAO, 8 Dec 82) .....	153
Briefs	
CYL National Congress Meets	157
Two New Municipalities Established	157
MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY	
Nanjing PLA Commander on Defending Constitution (Jiangsu Provincial Service, 6 Dec 82) .....	158
SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE	
Schools Must Pioneer Spiritual Civilization (He Hanyao; SHANXI RIBAO, 26 Oct 82) .....	159
Shanghai Readjusts Specializations in Higher Education (GUANGMING RIBAO, 7 Nov 82) .....	161
Beijing To Give Cadres Tests on Higher Education (Mu Yi; GUANGMING RIBAO, 18 Nov 82) .....	163
Investigation, Research by Intellectuals Reviewed (Zhang Wentian; GUANGMING RIBAO, 16 Nov 82) .....	164
Role of Literature in Serving Spiritual Civilization Stressed (Xin Fang; GUANGMING RIBAO, 11 Nov 82) .....	175
Birth Control Work in Yunnan Discussed (YUNNAN RIBAO, 4 Nov 82) .....	180
Improvement in Newspapers Urged (SHAANXI RIBAO, 31 Oct 82) .....	183
Promise by Shaanxi Paper	
Suggestion by Yunnan Secretary	
Publication Bureau Stresses Role of Middle-Aged Intellectuals (Lai Yongxiang; ZHEJIANG RIBAO, 31 Aug 82) .....	188

Suggestions on Personnel Development, Utilization Reported (Ma Li, Zhou Zuyou; RENMIN RIBAO, 26 Oct 82) .....	190
HONG KONG MEDIA IN CHINA	
Commentary on Trial of Eight Shanghai Members of 'Gang of Four''s Clique (Lu Ming; ZHENG MING, Oct 82) .....	194
TAIWAN	
Tokyo Meeting Urges U.S. To Give Arms To Taiwan (CNA, 9 Dec 82) .....	198
Taiwan Official on Impact of Nakasone Election (CNA, 25 Nov 82) .....	199
Taipei Paper Comments on Huang, Geromyko Talks (Editorial; CHINA POST, 20 Nov 82) .....	200
Briefs	
Economic, Cultural Association Meets	202
Vice Foreign Minister Named	202
'Tricks' To Be Intensified	202
Egyptian Crude Purchased on Trial	202
Lesotho Prime Minister Arrives	203
Taiwan, South Carolina Sign Agreement	203

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### U.S. VIETNAM WAR MONUMENT IN WASHINGTON

HK030923 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 30 Nov 82 p 6

["Random Notes" by Chen Youwei [7115 2589 3634]: "A Memory Which Is Sad To Recall"]

[Text] One morning in early this summer, we arrived at the Washington monument near the White House. This is an obelisk 555 feet high. An elevator inside carries people to the top of the obelisk, where people can get a bird's-eye view of the capital of the United States.

While we were going into it for a visit, there suddenly occurred an emergency inside the monument and the policemen nearby immediately took precautionary measures to prevent tourists from entering it.

Later, we learned that a demobilized U.S. soldier named Paul Kendrick, who once took part in the Vietnam War, had sneaked into the monument. He first drew a pistol, aiming it at policemen, and then went up the tower with the pistol at his own throat, preparing to commit suicide. However, what he held was an outdated self-made firelock of one-chi [a unit of length in China, equivalent to 1/3 meter] in length and there was insufficient gunpowder in it. Therefore, it was impossible for him to kill others or to commit suicide. They confronted each other until noon when Paul Kendrick had no choice but to surrender himself. Nearly 100 tourists, who were blocked inside the monument, were thus the victims of a false alarm.

A native of Michigan, Kendrick is about 30 years' of age. He did not do all this because he was crazy or was making a joke. According to his mother, he left his home town 4 years ago and has since wandered everywhere and failed to get a job, coming to the end of his tether. This unfortunate young man had spent several tortuous nights on Washington's streets before the accident. He just wanted to make a stir by his act and let people know the predicament of the demobilized soldiers from the Vietnam War, like him, and their dissatisfaction with the status quo.

The reason why I am recalling the matter here in this article lies in that a campaign described as "an after the event welcome to the returning home of the soldiers who took part in the Vietnam War" was vigorously carried out not long ago in Washington. The U.S. Congress has especially opened up 2 acres of land

near the Lincoln Monument, which stands far distant from and facing the Washington Monument, to build a black marble monument on which are inscribed the names of 57,939 U.S. military officers and soldiers who died in the Vietnam War. A candle light memorial service was held for the dead in the National Cathedral to mark the completion of the monument. The reading of the 50,000-odd names of the dead took 56 hours and several tens of thousands of people paraded through Constitution Street in front of the White House. Those demobilized U.S. soldiers who took part in the Vietnam War many years ago came to Washington from all parts. Some of them wore old nylon bulletproof vests; some put on faded medals and still some sat on wheelchairs or walked with sticks, disappearing through the crowds on both sides of the street. President Reagan and his wife especially went to the National Cathedral from the White and sat there for 20 minutes to express their mourning for the 50,000 dead people.

The unjust war waged by the United States in Vietnam has ended for quite a few years, but the wounds caused by it have not yet been completely cleansed in U.S. political life and among the American people. If those people who took part in the war always have a guilty conscience and dare not face the people after returning to the country, who will then be willing to sacrifice their lives if the United States again sends troops abroad to fight a war in the future? It was precisely for the purposes of pacifying the several hundreds of thousands of demobilized soldiers who escaped from the death in foreign country and rehabilitating the unjust war that both the U.S. administration and the public raised \$7 million to build this monument and carry out such grand commemorative activities. Compared with the curse of the Vietnam War all over the country 10 years ago and the demobilized soldiers being treated with disdain when returning to their homeland, the veteran soldiers who are now strolling through Constitution Street cannot but feel a great difference between now and then, or even sob and sigh.

Nevertheless, how will those demobilized U.S. soldiers feel after the completion of the monument, the disappearance of the sound of bells, the fading away of the candle light and the restoration of the normal order in Constitution Street?

I am unaware of whether or not the poor Michigan youth joined the parade that day to share the temporary comfort and "honor." But, one thing is almost certain, that the monument worth \$7 million and the list of the 50,000-odd dead people absolutely cannot rid Kendrick and the unemployed demobilized soldiers like him of their predicament.

Such a monument marks neither a failure nor a victory. Of what value is it then? Perhaps, it can, contrary to the original intention of those who built the monument, remind the American people that such a war should never be waged again.

CSO: 4005/218



## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### 'SHIJIE JINGJI' ON U.S. AID TO FOREIGN COUNTRIES

HK080322 Beijing SHIJIE JINGJI in Chinese No 9, 10 Sep 82 pp 40-44

[Article by Du Fangli [2629, 2455, 0448]: "Changes in The Reagan Administration's Policy on Aid To Developing Countries"]

[Text] The United States "aid to developing countries" is in fact an important means of effecting political control over and economic infiltration into these developing countries. In addition it represents an important part of the United States' global strategy and struggle for world hegemony. Such "aid" more often than not stipulates that the country receiving aid fall under American military control or political sphere of rule, or that the country provide military bases for the United States. Such "aid" frequently demands that the developing country relax its import controls and permit the United States preferential treatment in the purchase of produce from the developing country as well as providing U.S. investors with a variety of favorable investment conditions. Such "aid" thus makes the country receiving it more and more dependent on the United States in economic and political terms, even falling into heavy debt to it. In addition, this "aid" is also a means of getting developing countries onto the road of development towards capitalism. For these reasons the United States began giving such aid to developing countries in the 1950's and has been developing and expanding it ever since.

It is absolutely impossible that the United States will change its basic aims in providing "aid" to developing countries, in particular its aims of a very clearly aggressive and expansionist nature. Thus as the American regime itself changes, so too do its policies of "aid" towards developing countries. Since the Reagan administration came into office there have been several large-scale readjustments to the United States' policies of aid to developing countries, made in order to meet the demands of the country's domestic and foreign situation as well as its global strategy.

#### 1. Changes in the Scale and Type of Aid Offered to Developing Countries.

There are many different aspects to the changes in the Reagan administration's policies of aid towards developing countries but within these various aspects some of the biggest and most obvious changes have been to the scale of aid and the manner in which it is proffered.

(1) Reductions in Foreign Aid. During the postwar years the United States was the most active capitalist country to be involved in providing aid to developing countries, but as the United States' economic strength began to diminish, changes occurred in its foreign aid policies. The United States has been experiencing its most serious economic crisis since the war ever since the mid-1970's, with the country's gross national product constantly falling, constant inflating, and its foreign trade deficit getting ever bigger, thus the country has entered a crisis of "stagflation." Because its financial and economic crisis gets worse every day and its trade deficit on foreign revenue increases constantly, U.S. aid to foreign countries has been reduced, while military aid has also been reduced in terms of annual amount, and economic aid has basically not progressed at all.

Since Reagan came into office there has been a further reduction in the amount of foreign aid being offered by the United States. When President Carter left office the amount of foreign aid for 1981 stood at \$8,050 million and this figure was in fact originally lower than the figures for foreign aid in 1979 and 1980. When President Reagan came into power he reduced the year's foreign aid even further to a figure of \$7,040 million, a drop of 10.7 percent over the annual average foreign aid figures during the Carter administration (\$7,899 million). On 16 December 1981, the United States Congress ratified the foreign aid budget for 1982, setting it at \$7,500 million. Although this figure was larger than that of 1981 it has still not exceeded the annual average for the Carter administration. (Over 90 percent of the United States' foreign aid goes to developing countries, and thus changes in U.S. foreign aid policy and figures reflect to a great extent changes in its foreign aid policies and figures to developing countries.)

(2) Stressing the Integration of Official Aid and the Export of Private Capital. One of the main purposes of U.S. official aid is to promote the export of private capital and thereby establish favorable conditions for private capital in developing countries. However, one of the new measures adopted in recent years by the Reagan administration in its policies of foreign aid to developing countries has been to integrate official aid and private capital and in this way carry out and develop overseas aid.

When the Reagan administration came into office it began to restructure the U.S. economy to free it from its inflation. The fundamental principle behind this restructuring was monetarism and supply. Guided by such theories the U.S. Government adopted reductive policies such as reducing taxation and cutting back on government expenditure. But while reducing financial resources the government also increased military expenditure and the inevitable result of this was a fall in welfare funds and foreign aid. Since U.S. foreign aid is closely linked to its aggression and expansionism, the United States was not able to cut back on foreign aid with ease. As the administrator of the United States Agency for International Development [AID] Mr Peter McPherson said, "The Reagan administration does not intend to withdraw foreign aid." Thus, in a situation where financial power is not enough, the United States is actively encouraging private capitalists to invest in foreign aid activities. Today aid has already set up a committee whose main task is to handle affairs of foreign development being carried out jointly by the government and private enterprises, and the committee has already produced some schemes designed to

encourage private enterprises to further involve themselves in foreign development. Aid is still in line with the agreement for a joint research program drawn up in Washington for international administration and development research, in that it seeks channels bringing the government and the commercial world together to carry out foreign development.

Already there are many developmental activities going on in various third world regions and countries involving joint government and private enterprise undertakings. The government uses a portion of its official development aid as support funds for private enterprise or as joint operation capital and in this way involves itself in the development activities of the private enterprises in developing countries. For example, the supportive funds of AID and several U.S. companies have gone towards the establishment of a Latin American agricultural enterprise development company in Florida which has invested in several small agricultural enterprise companies throughout the American continent and the Caribbean region, becoming involved in development activities in all these regions. Another example is the drawing up of a plan by AID to support investment activities in developing countries by a number of U.S. credit unions and cooperations. These credit unions and cooperations have already developed various undertakings and activities with credit unions from the Caribbean and savings cooperatives and credit cooperatives in Africa.

In addition, the U.S.-controlled World Bank has in recent years constantly increased its coordinated activities with private capitalists involved in investment in developing countries. In these investment activities, although the World Bank and the financial institutions of the investors are separate from those seeking loans and their loan contracts, whenever a private bank's loans cannot be paid back by the debtor, the World Bank always steps in beside the private bank and adopts such punitive measures to the debtor as "immediate clearance of debts and even cancelling other loans." For the World Bank to adopt such measures as these towards private banks investing in developing countries is obviously extremely enticing and as a result there has been a fast increase in joint loan activities by private banks in developing countries. In 1978 joint loans to developing countries by the World Bank and private banks totalled \$250 million and in 1982 it had already risen to \$7,000 million.

(3) The Position of "Aid for International Peace" in Foreign Aid. The United States' foreign aid program is made up of two parts, namely aid for international peace and economic and financial aid. Aid for international peace includes mainly credit for purchases by the armed forces of developing countries, covering the costs of international armed forces' education and training. Military aid, funds for international peacekeeping forces as well as outlay for economic support (generally designed to make up for budget deficits and international trade deficits as well as raising capital for private investors' development programs). Such aid as this helps the United States strengthen the economic and political stability of those developing countries under its control, which more often than not are also of great strategic importance. At the same time it provides the United States with military bases and equipment within those countries receiving aid. Thus aid for international peace is in fact a direct and effective tool in the United

States' quest for world hegemony. Since the Reagan administration has come into office, military and "peace" aid have been given priority. The foreign aid budget has been reduced but aid for international peace has maintained a relatively high level and indeed in the last several years has increased. At present, aid for international peace represents an extremely important part of the United States' foreign aid. During the Carter administration, aid for international peace represented about 38 percent of total foreign aid but since Reagan has been in office, this percentage has risen to 40 percent. On 7 February 1982 Reagan put forward his proposed 1983 foreign aid budget to Congress (around \$9,400 million) of which around 50 percent was aid for international peace.

(4) Reductions in Multilateral Aid, Attention Given to the Form of Bilateral Aid. During the Carter administration, in the years 1977 through 1980 the proportion of U.S. foreign aid given to the World Bank and regional development banks was 18 percent, 30 percent, 27 percent and 34.8 percent respectively, making an annual average of 28.5 percent of total foreign aid. In 1981 and 1982 since Reagan came into power the proportion of foreign aid which has gone to international financial institutions stood at 18 percent and 19 percent respectively. The Agency for International Development acts as a window through which the World Bank offers "loans on generous terms" to poor countries. After Reagan came into office the amount of funds given to AID was drastically reduced. During the Carter administration the United States provided \$3,240 million for the years from 1981 to 1983 to AID, making an annual average of \$1,080 million. But since Reagan has been in office, only \$540 million and \$850 million were given to AID during the years of 1981 and 1982 respectively. Since the foundation of AID in 1960 the proportion of total stocks in the organization bought by the United States amounted to 40 percent. During its fifth fund-raising period from 1978 to 1980 AID received 31.6 percent of its funds from the United States while in the sixth fund-raising period (from 1981-1983), the U.S. proportion stood at only 27 percent, and was not able to make its payments on schedule. Many observers feel that the payments which the United States should make to AID within 3 years seem unlikely to be made within even 4 or 5 years. With the United States taking the leading role in reducing its funds to AID, many other countries have followed suit and reduced their contributions too. This has meant that in 1982 AID's funds totaled one quarter less than the total for 1981, dropping by \$2,500 million, and hence also drastically reducing its loan power.

The United States' reductions in multilateral aid, especially its reductions in contribution funds to AID to permit loans to poor countries reflects very accurately the country's duplicity in its' so-called aid for developing the economies of backward countries. The United States has now taken a much greater interest in bilateral aid with the aim of making use of the restricted foreign aid in regions and countries of strategic significance, thereby being of greater value to its global strategy.

## 2. Changes in the Regions of Developing Countries Receiving Aid.

Since Reagan has taken up office the hegemonistic struggle between the United States and the Soviet Union has increased daily and this has meant that the

United States' foreign aid policies have adopted much more obviously an air of world hegemony, being more and more concentrated in those areas and countries which are of strategic importance to it.

Since the Middle East is a strategically important area linking up the three continents of Europe, Africa and Asia and since it is rich in oil, it represents the Western world's life line and for this reason the United States has made the region one of high priority for the receipt of aid. For many years now the United States has distributed about one-third of its foreign aid to Israel, Egypt and Turkey. In the last few years, as a result of the Soviet occupation of Afghanistan, the fall of the pro-U.S. Iranian Government and increases in the Soviet military power in the Mediterranean, the Middle East's oil producing countries have been suffering under an increasing threat from the Soviet Union's socialist imperialist military strength. This has forced the United States to strengthen and increase its security aid in the area.

From 1981 to 1983 the total amount of security aid to be given to Egypt by the United States amounted to \$1,300 million (of which \$550 million was for military aid and the remaining \$750 million for peace keeping) for the first year, \$1,650 million for 1982 (\$900 million military aid and \$750 million for peace keeping) and in 1983 \$2,000 million. For the same three years the amount of aid given to Turkey in the form of security aid stood at \$450 million, \$700 million and \$815 million respectively. Military security aid to Oman in 1981 was \$25 million, and increased to \$40 million in 1982, while security aid to Israel has been increased for 1983 to \$2,490 million from \$2,200 million in 1982.

The chaos caused by the Soviet military intervention in Afghanistan and the upheavals in Iran have brought the hegemonistic struggle for the Middle East by the Soviet Union and the United States even more to the forefront, and at the same time has increased tension throughout South Asia. Thus, while the United States considers ways of stabilizing and strengthening security along oil exporting routes, it is also increasing its attention towards South Asia. After the leakage by the Western press of the secret nuclear plans in Pakistan, the United States halted its aid to Pakistan in April 1979. However on 16 December 1981 the U.S. Congress ratified Reagan's proposal to lift the ban on aid to Pakistan and passed a bill to continue military and economic aid to the country. This bill and the plan come into effect in 1 October 1982 and involve an aid program of five years totaling \$3,200 million of which \$2,000 million is for military aid.

Southeast Asia also represents strategic region of military importance to the United States, and plays an extremely important role in the U.S. military presence in the Pacific and Indian Oceans. Thus after their defeat in Indochina in 1973 the United States withdrew their military and drastically cut back on aid to the region. But when, in 1978, Vietnam, with the support of the Soviet Union invaded Kampuchea, the United States recommenced its military aid to Southeast Asia. From 1979 to 1981 its military aid to Indonesia averaged an annual \$34,360,000 and when Reagan came into office he asked Congress that military aid to Indonesia for 1982 be increased to \$45,000,000. At the

same time military aid to Malaysia increased from \$8 million to 1979 to \$10,300,000 in 1982. After their defeat in Indochina the United States did not provide any military aid or loans to Thailand for a long period of time, but after the Vietnamese invasion of Kampuchea, it once again started providing military and economic aid to Thailand, and in fact made military loans to the country. Thus in 1982 the Reagan administration provided Thailand with US\$101 million in military and economic aid, an increase of 25 percent over 1981. Of this figure \$68,450,000 was for security aid, representing 68 percent of total aid for the year.

In the last few years the struggle between the Soviet Union and the United States in Africa has also become more intense. Of particular importance is the Soviet Union's increased provision of military equipment and arms to Libya with the result that Libya has started carrying out dangerous and wanton activities in the region, thus hotting up the struggle between the two superpowers in the region. Hence, in addition to massive aid to Egypt, the United States has also increased its aid to other African countries. In 1981 it sold \$15 million worth of military hardware to Tunisia and in 1982 such sales are expected to be increased to around \$95 million. U.S. sales of military hardware to the Sudan have also reached \$30 million and are likely to increase to \$100 million, while sales to Kenya stand at \$6 million and will rise to \$51 million.

In Central America many countries are embroiled in severe social contradictions and problems and increased Soviet influence in the area has meant rising instability. Nearly half of all U.S. imports (including two-thirds of all oil imports and more than half imported minerals of strategic importance) pass through the Panama Canal and the Gulf of Mexico, thus for the United States the Caribbean area is a region of extreme strategic importance as well as an important commercial thoroughfare. On 24 February 1982, Reagan announced that economic aid to the region was to be increased by \$350 million while military aid would be increased by \$60 million. In the 1982 fiscal year total U.S. aid to Central America, including both economic and military aid, stood at \$964 million, far above the \$550 million planned.

Recently there has been a concentration of the regions and countries receiving foreign aid from the United States. According to leaks from government officials, in 1983, 87 percent of U.S. military aid will go to Israel, Egypt, Turkey, Greece, Spain, South Korea and Pakistan, while 78 percent of economic aid will go to Israel, Egypt, Sudan, Pakistan, Turkey and El Salvador.

In general then, since Reagan came into office, although there have been reductions in aid to developing countries, the major reductions have been in aid to the poorest and most needy of these developing countries. On the other hand those countries and regions which represent strategic importance for the United States' hegemonistic struggle have not only seen no reductions in aid, such aid has in fact in some cases been significantly increased, especially of course security aid. This situation fully reflects the essentially invasive and expansionist nature of the Reagan administration's foreign aid policy.



#### 4. Contradictions and Developmental Trends in the Reagan Administration's Foreign Aid Policy

As the above explains, the basic reason behind the United States' reductions in foreign aid was the weakening of its economic strength in the capitalist world. Of course, foreign aid is an important means of expansion and invasion for the United States and in order to heighten the struggle with the Soviet Union for world hegemony it must reinforce this means. This then creates intense contradictions in U.S. foreign aid policy.

Once Reagan was in office he started to slightly reduce foreign aid. In order that foreign aid should meet the demands of the United States' struggle for world hegemony, the Reagan administration did its utmost to concentrate its foreign aid in areas of strategic and military importance, but the Soviet Union's constant and increasing encroachment in every corner of the world meant that U.S. reductions in foreign aid provided opportunities for increased Soviet aid. Thus Reagan's foreign aid policy has produced sharp reactions and met with resistance both domestically and abroad.

Firstly, some U.S. politicians, based on the United States' position in its global strategy, have criticized Reagan's reductions in foreign aid to developing countries. In the House of Representatives, 29 democrats sent a letter to Mr Stockman, the budget director, saying that his plans "proved to be the most vicious planned reductions in foreign aid since it began and such action is both unwise and shortsighted." They also criticized the policy of concentrating U.S. foreign aid in a few countries and regions recognized as being of strategic importance to the United States and they felt that such an attitude would "destroy U.S. relations with many developing countries" and "damage the strategic stability of the United States throughout the world." One of General Haig's aides even went so far as to discreetly say "Mr Stockman is actually directly suggesting that the United States withdraw from the world." Haig said during a budgetary committee meeting of the House of Representatives that foreign aid was insufficient and that the reductions would bring problems and dangers for the United States and it might lose its most important military installations which protect Western interests, and thereby encourage the Soviet Union and its allies to carry out subversive and destructive activities. He continued that during this period of belt-tightening on expenditures, Congress would have trouble passing the 1982 budget for foreign aid, "but that if we do not take action now, the price we pay later will be even greater."

Secondly, in terms of advanced West European countries in the capitalist world, there have been admonishments of the United States' actions in reducing foreign aid to developing countries. According to an Associated Press report on 30 January 1981, the Dutch ambassador in Washington, representing ten European countries, said of the U.S. reductions to the Agency for International Development, "such action may have extremely serious consequences for the poorest and most underdeveloped countries involved."

In addition, most developing countries have expressed great dissatisfaction and concern to the United States over its reductions in foreign aid. For

example, the Indian Government opposition newspaper INDIA EXPRESS said in an article on 24 September 1981, "Reagan supports the idea that developing countries should rely on commercial loans and not depend on loans on favorable terms. His opinion is a brazen and open support for transnational banks and enterprises to involve themselves in developing countries."

Under domestic and foreign pressure the Reagan administration has requested large-scale increases in international security aid in the 1983 foreign aid budget and also some small-scale increases in economic aid. On the basis of this plan, international security aid will rise from 1982's \$3,486 million to \$4,663 million in 1983, while foreign economic and financial aid will be increased from 1982's \$4,529 million to \$4,764 million in 1983. Thus total foreign aid will rise from 1982's \$8,015 million to \$9,427 million in 1983. Of course these plans still have to be ratified by Congress and the final decision is still hard to predict. For example, reports say that the Reagan administration's suggestion of increased direct aid of \$3,500,000 million to Central America has already been rejected by Senate subcommittee. Nevertheless the basic plans for increased foreign aid by the Reagan administration fully reflect the U.S. Government's continued moves to give expression to the important role of foreign aid in the struggle for world hegemony.

In fundamental terms, U.S. foreign aid is influenced by domestic economic strength. In recent times the United States has been unable to shake off economic inflation. Thus economic restrictions will undoubtedly continue to influence U.S. foreign aid policy. However, it is impossible to change America's foreign policy of world hegemony and as the Soviet Union's socialist imperialist expansion continues, the struggle between the two countries throughout the world will continue to sharpen. This forces the United States to increase its foreign aid to ensure its position throughout the world. In the future the scale, type and deployment of such aid will be decided by American domestic and foreign economic and political situations at that time as well as being dependent and intimately related to general domestic and foreign policies and the demands of America's entire world strategy.

CSO: 4005/218



## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### 'RENMIN RIBAO' ON CONCLUSION OF 9TH ASIAN GAMES

HK071108 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 4 Dec 82 p 1

[Commentator's article: "March Ever Forward Becoming Neither Conceited Nor Despondent--Acclaiming the Satisfactory Conclusion of the Ninth Asian Games"]

[Text] The Ninth Asian Games held in New Delhi satisfactorily concluded today.

At these Asian games, the number of events, participating countries and regions, the number of athletes from various countries and regions and the achievements scored were greater than at all previous games and there was a warmer atmosphere of unity and friendship than ever before. It was a grand review of sports in Asia which told the world that Asian sports have reached a new level. It was promoted mutual understanding and friendship between the peoples of various Asian countries.

At these games, the number of countries and regions which won medals greatly increased. The Chinese athletes won 61 gold medals, placing China in the first position. We warmly congratulate the athletes from various Asian countries and regions who are growing to maturity and are making progress and the Chinese athletes who have scored remarkable achievements!

The Chinese people felt glad and profound of our athletes who won first place with regard to the total number of gold medals. We have not only preserved honor in some events in which we previously held a lead, but have also made a breakthrough in several new and previously weak events. We have continued to hold the lead in such events as women's volley-ball, table tennis, gymnastics and diving. Gratifying achievements have been scored in swimming, which made very little progress for many years in the past. Our boat racing has just begun to develop and our women's basketball game has also been improved despite repeated failure in the past. From the Seventh Asian Games held in 1974 to this year's Ninth Asian Games, the number of gold medals our athletes have won almost doubled, increasing from 33 to 61. Although we are rather backward in some events, generally speaking, we have made great progress in sports. These magnificent achievements have greatly encouraged and inspired the people of all nationalities in our country who are implementing the spirit of the 12th CPC National Congress and are making great efforts to create a new situation in socialist modernizations.

Another outstanding characteristic of the Ninth Asian Games is that the sports level of vast numbers of medium and small countries and regions has universally been raised. Of the 33 participating countries and regions, 23 have won medals. Some countries and regions which have never been champions before were champions this time. This gratifying change shows that along with their economic and cultural development, the Asian countries and regions, which are politically independent, are marching steadily toward a brighter future.

The peoples of various Asian countries and regions have promoted mutual understanding and friendship through the Asian Games. China's athletes have promoted understanding and friendship with the athletes from various Asian countries and the host Indian people. The slogan of the Asian Games--"March Ever Forward"--has encouraged the Chinese athletes to march forward from today's Asian peak to new heights. It has encouraged Asian athletes to display their skill to the fullest in world sports circles and bring new honor for the continent of Asia.

CSO: 4005/218

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### NPC DELEGATION CONCLUDES MALAYSIA VISIT 25 NOV

OW270845 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1250 GMT 25 Nov 82

[Text] Kuala Lumpur, 25 Nov (XINHUA)--The Chinese National People's Congress delegation led by Peng Chong, vice chairman of the Chinese NPC Standing Committee, left Kuala Lumpur for Manila today after concluding its visit to Malaysia.

Before the delegation's departure, Malaysian Foreign Minister Ghazali met with Peng Chong and members of the delegation. They exchanged views on questions of mutual concern.

Peng Chong pointed out: China has always advocated the development of relations between countries on the basis of the five principles for peaceful co-existence. Touching on the Kampuchean issue, he said: The Chinese Government and people will support the Kampuchean people's just struggle as in the past. We believe that under the leadership of the tripartite coalition government, the Kampuchean people will certainly defeat Vietnamese aggression and become independent, neutral and nonaligned without external interference.

Ghazali said: Malaysia and ASEAN have been striving to carry out the United Nations' resolutions on the Kampuchean issue. The Malaysian Government supports the Kampuchean Tripartite Coalition Government and hopes that this region will become a peace and neutral zone without the interference of foreign forces.

The departing Chinese NPC delegation was seen off at the Kuala Lumpur Airport by Mohamed Zahir Ismail, speaker of the Malaysian House of Representatives; (Hus Tien-lai), deputy speaker, Liu Gan, charge d'affaires of the Chinese Embassy in Malaysia; and others.

CSO: 4005/218

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### BEIJING RADIO ON OBSTACLES TO SOLUTION OF MIDEAST PROBLEM

OW090155 Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 7 Dec 82

[From "International Current Events" program: Talk on current events "What Are the obstacles to the Solution of the Mideast Problem?"]

[Excerpts] The center of the Mideast problem is the Palestine question, that is, the question of restoring the Palestinian people's right to national self-determination. The fundamental difference between the United States and Israel on the one hand, and the PLO and Arab countries on the other, centers directly on this point. The final declaration of the 12th Arab Summit stresses that Israel must evacuate the Arab lands it occupies and reaffirms that the Palestinian people should enjoy the right to national self-determination and have the right to establish their own independent country, the Palestine State. This proposition reflects the wishes and demands of the Palestinian people and has the sympathy and support of the people of the whole world.

U.S. President Reagan also made a new proposal for solving the Mideast problem in early September that Israel stop establishing new settlements on the West Bank of the Jordan River and other occupied areas and that Palestinian autonomy, affiliated with Jordan, be first exercised there. It must be said that this proposal represents a step forward compared with its previous stand. However, in the final analysis, there has been no fundamental change in its stand, because this proposal is opposed to the establishment of an independent Palestine State. Moreover, the United States refuses direct dialogue with the PLO. Reportedly it wants the PLO to empower the king of Jordan to hold substantial talks on its behalf, provided it recognizes the existence of Israel, adding that only then will the United States have direct talks with the PLO. Yet, the United States refuses to let Palestinians be a direct party to the negotiations determining their own fate. This means that the United States has not taken a step forward on the matter of recognizing the Palestinian people's right to national self-determination. The U.S. stand on this fundamental issue is unacceptable to the Palestinians.

Behind the U.S. shelter, the Begin authorities of Israel, for their part, travel on a road diametrically opposite to a peaceful solution to the Mideast problem. Begin and company crave for the total writeoff of the Palestinian people's rights and to establish a so-called greater Israel. Despite worldwide denunciation, Begin has openly declared that Israel will sooner or later exercise

sovereignty over the West Bank and the Gaza Strip. This means that Begin wants to incorporate these areas into his so-called greater Israel. For this purpose, the Begin authorities are stepping up their efforts to establish new Jewish settlements there.

In addition, the Begin authorities raise all kinds of harsh conditions for withdrawing Israeli troops from Lebanon.

Israel must evacuate from the Arab lands it invaded and occupied since 1967, including Jerusalem, and allow the Palestinians to return to their own homeland to establish their own independent Palestinian state. The United States should alter its stand of denying the Palestinian people's right to national self-determination and recognize their right to take part in the negotiations which determine their fate. Only thus can negotiations on the Mideast problem get started and can there be the possibility of a reasonable solution to the Mideast problem.

CSO: 4005/238

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### YE JIANYING, DENG XIAOPING INSCRIBES KOTNIS ALBUM

OW100507 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0003 GMT 5 Dec 82

[Text] Beijing, 5 Dec (XINHUA)--The large memorial album "In Memory of Kotnis" has been published by the People's Publishing House to mark the 40th anniversary (9 December) of the demise of our Indian friend and great internationalist fighter Dr Kotnis. The sale of this album begins from 6 December in Beijing.

Ye Jianying, Deng Xiaoping and Nie Rongzhen wrote inscriptions and articles for the memorial album. Ye Jianying's inscription reads: "Chinese and Indian peoples will never forget Dr Kotnis." Deng Xiaoping's inscription reads: "Develop the traditional friendship between the Chinese and Indian people." Nie Rongzhen's inscription reads: "Cherish the memory of the internationalist fighter Comrade Kotnis. He will never be forgotten, and he will always be our model."

There are memoirs and articles written by more than 20 of Kotnis' Chinese and foreign friends and relatives, including Ye Jianying, Nie Rongzhen, Wang Bingnan, Jiang Yizhen, Qian Xinzong, Ji Xianlin, Bijoy Kumar Basu, (Daniel Latifer), Rewi Alley, Ma Haide, (Foley), (McNamara), (Watesala) and Guo Tianlan.

The memorial album also included letters, messages, articles and inscriptions written by Mao Zedong, Zhou Enlai, Zhu De and Soong Ching Ling in the past in cherishing the memory of Kotnis. Some historic documents and pictures on various activities of the Indian medical team to aid China led by Atal, letters from Kotnis to his relatives and comrades-in-arms when he was in China, and the excerpts of a diary written by Basu, a member of the former Indian medical team to aid China.

This memorial album was jointly edited by the Kotnis Memorial Hall of the Normal Bethune International Peace Hospital, the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences, the South Asian Research Institute of Beijing University and the editorial department of the People's Publishing House, with the support of the Chinese People's Association for Friendship with Foreign Countries. The album has over 180,000 words and over 90 precious photographs.

CSO: 4005/218

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

USSR OFFICIAL TO ATTEND PRC 1983 TOURISM FORUM

HK160942 Hong Kong HSIN WAN PAO in Chinese 16 Nov 82 p 4

[Dispatch from Beijing: "Soviet Tourism Official Will Attend Beijing's International Meeting on Tourism to be Held in February 1983"]

[Text] Beijing, 16 Nov--The Soviet Union has recently accepted an invitation from China and will send its deputy manager of the Soviet International Travel Service to attend Beijing's international meeting on tourism to be held at the end of February 1983.

According to people concerned of the Chinese General Administration for Travel and Tourism, an official of the Soviet Embassy in China made a special visit to Wang Yueyi, deputy director general of the Chinese General Administration for Travel and Tourism in the beginning of last month and had friendly talks with him on future tourism exchanges between the two countries. The official of the Soviet Embassy said that he intended to organize Soviet sinologists and other people concerned to visit China at the appropriate time. Deputy Director General Wang expressed his welcome to this.

According to reports, 400 travel agencies have already accepted the invitation to attend next year's international meeting on tourism in Beijing.

CSO: 4005/214

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### CUBA'S DIFFICULTIES CAUSED BY SUGAR PRICE DROP

HK250604 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 23 Nov 82 p 7

[Article by Cheng Xiong [7115 7160]: "Sharp Drop In Sugar Prices Creates Difficulties for Cuba"]

[Text] The recent sharp drop in sugar prices on the world market has created greater difficulties for the Cuban economy. Its foreign trade deficit has increased acutely and it has no means of repaying its foreign debts.

Cuba has always been called the "Sugarcane Kingdom," and sugar production occupies an important position in its national economy. Not long ago, official sources in Cuba announced that sugar output for 1981-82 will reach an estimated 8.2 million tons. Cuba exports most of the cane sugar produced, and the export of cane sugar accounts for 80 percent of the total export of the whole country and is its main source of foreign exchange.

At present, the price of sugar is fluctuating greatly on the world market. The price of sugar, which was 29.66 U.S. cents a pound in 1974, began to drop in 1975 and fell to 7.81 cents in 1978. Although the price of sugar rose in 1979 and 1980, it again began to fall by a big margin in 1981. By the first half of this year, it has already dropped to 10.38 cents a pound and dropped further to about 6 cents in mid-September. At the same time the price of sugar has been dropping, the costs of cane sugar production have notably increased. According to an appraisal by the Organization of Latin American and Caribbean Sugar Exporting Countries, the costs of cane sugar production have risen to 10-14 cents a pound. This means that Cuba is at present exporting cane sugar at a loss. It goes without saying that this is a serious blow to a country which depends on the export of cane sugar to earn foreign exchange. According to reports, apart from selling a considerable part of the cane sugar at a "preferential price" to compensate Soviet debts, Cuba must still sell on the world market the quota of 2.8 million tons allocated by the World Sugar Conference. Based on the present market price for sugar, the foreign exchange it earns from the sale of 2.8 million tons of sugar is still not enough to cover the interests on the debts it owes the countries of the West.

As a result of the sharp reduction in foreign exchange caused by plummeting sugar prices, Cuba's economic difficulties have exacerbated. At present, Cuba owes more than \$10 billion in foreign debts, of which, \$3.5 billion are to



countries of the West. Calculated on a per capita basis, Cuba at present has one of the highest foreign debts in the world. Due to heavy losses from sugar exports, its trade deficit has rapidly increased, its foreign exchange reserves have already dried up and it now must use hard currencies to repay the foreign debts it owes to the West.

The Cuban authorities were compelled on 1 September to ask their Western creditors for deferred payment on the \$1.29 billion in loans which fall due the fourth quarter of this year to December 1985. At the same time, because of the lack of foreign exchange, the ability of Cuba to import things from the West is greatly reduced, and this has caused many industrial and mining enterprises to slow down. Some have even stopped work and production, and certain capital construction projects must be suspended. Consequently, the normal operation of the national economy is seriously affected.

For many years, Cuba has built its national economy on the foundation of cane sugar exports and, in spite of its attempts to change this single-product economic structure, it has had very little success.

CSO: 4005/218

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### BRIEFS

ZHAO VISIT--Cairo, 18 December (XINHUA)--Minister of State for Foreign Affairs Butrus Ghali said that Chinese Premier Zhao Ziyang's coming visit to Egypt shows that China attaches importance to Africa. "Akhbar al-Yawm" quoted the minister in a report today as saying that the Chinese premier's visit "is of great significance." The report says that both Egypt and China are developing countries and therefore, like other developing countries, are facing great tasks in their economic construction. It also says that President Husni Mubarak underlined the importance of self-reliance for developing countries and that he expressed appreciations about China's efforts for self-reliance. THE REPUBLIC (AL GOMHOURIA) and the OCTOBER WEEKLY today also reported that Premier Zhao Ziyang will arrive here on 20 December. The report of THE REPUBLIC says that President Mubarak and Premier Zhao Ziyang will center their talks on the situation in the Middle East, including the Palestine issue, the Lebanese issue and the issue concerning efforts for an over-all and permanent peace in the Middle East. The OCTOBER WEEKLY today frontpaged Premier Zhao Ziyang's photograph. [Text] [OW191938 Beijing XINHUA in English 1632 GMT 19 Oct 82]

PORTUGUESE PRIME MINISTER RESIGNS--Lisbon, 19 December (XINHUA)--Portuguese Prime Minister Francisco Pinto Balsemao announced his resignation early this morning shortly after the start of a National Council meeting of his Social Democratic Party, which accepted his decision. Explaining his move, Balsemao said he wanted to concentrate on the leadership of the Social Democratic Party to prepare it for the 1984 parliamentary election and the 1985 presidential election. The prime minister did not elaborate. However, observers noted that his decision to step down was taken in the wake of social democrats' losses in the country's local elections held on 12 December. Balsemao became prime minister in early January, 1981, after former Prime Minister Francisco Sa Carneiro died in a plane crash. [Text] [OW190931 Beijing XINHUA in English 0824 GMT 19 Dec 82]

ITALIAN ANTINUCLEAR MARCH ENDS--Rome, 18 December (XINHUA)--Between 5,000 and 6,000 demonstrations today ended their march in protest of the planned deployment of NATO missiles in Italy. The 1,500-kilometer march from Milan to Comiso, Sicily, started on 27 November, at the Comiso Airport, the marchers were joined by thousands from various Sicilian cities. Together they held a rally after a protest demonstration outside the proposed missile site. NATO plans to deploy about 100 U.S. cruise missiles at the Comiso Air Base as part of some 500 cruise and Pershing II missiles to be deployed in Europe next year to counter

Russian nuclear weapons. Leaflets distributed by the Comiso City Council said the march was "unilateral." They said opposition should also be voiced to the Soviet SS-20 missiles already deployed in Europe. [Text] [OW190458 Beijing XINHUA in English 0251 GMT 19 Dec 82]

RECONNAISSANCE UNIT SENT TO LEBANON--London, 20 December (XINHUA)--Britain has decided to send an armoured unit of about 80 men to join the multi-national peace-keeping force in Lebanon, Foreign Secretary Francis Pym announced today. In a written statement to the House of Commons, Pym said that a reconnaissance unit, currently based in Cyprus, would be dispatched to Lebanon for 3 months. Today's decision by the British Government followed an official visit to London last week by Lebanon's Foreign Minister Elie Salem. Later, Pym told the House of Commons Foreign Affairs Committee that the British unit would be placed under the command of the Lebanese Government and the United States, which provided most of the 4,000-strong U.S., French and Italian peace-keeping force in Lebanon. The three-nation force was deployed after the invasion of Israeli troops and the withdrawal of Palestine Liberation Organisation (PLO) fighters from Beirut earlier this year. [Text] [OW211009 Beijing XINHUA in English 0734 GMT 21 Dec 82]

PEREZ ON CENTRAL AMERICA--San Jose, 6 December (XINHUA)--Vice President of the Socialist International and ex-president of Venezuela Carlos Andres Perez said here today, "We repudiate in the same manner the presence of the U.S. influences provoking war in the region (Central America) and the presence of the Soviet or Cuban sectors which have provoked and are still provoking war in the region." Perez told reporters at the end of a 2-day visit to Costa Rica as head of the Socialist International delegation that the International would carry out a just and possible mediation for a peaceful settlement of the grave tensions in Central America. He called the proposal put forward by presidents of Mexico and Venezuela for a peaceful solution of Central American problems as "just and appropriate." The delegation met Costa Rican President Luis Alberto Monge yesterday and discussed with him the situation in the region. They also analysed the prospects of improving relations between Costa Rica and Nicaragua. The socialist international is an international organization composed of major socialist parties. Social democratic parties and labour parties in various countries. [Text] [OW071918 Beijing XINHUA in English 1842 GMT 7 Dec 82]

WUHAN IRON AND STEEL--Wuhan, 11 December (XINHUA)--The Wuhan Iron and Steel Company is building a steel mill of an iron and steel plant in Nigeria, according to the Wuhan branch of the China Metallurgical Import and Export Corporation. This is its first project abroad. The works at ASABA will cover an area of 100,000 square meters and have an annual capacity of 50,000 tons of rolled steel. The equipment is provided by the Wuhan Iron and Steel Company. Construction started in May 1981 according to a contract signed in October 1980. All equipment has been installed and a test run is being carried out. Full scale production is expected to begin soon. The Wuhan Iron and Steel Company is one of the largest iron and steel complexes in China, with iron mining, coking, iron smelting, steel making and rolling and other equipment. In recent years, a 1.7-meter hot rolling sheet mill, a cold rolling sheet mill and a silicon steel sheet mill were added. [Text] [OW110736 Beijing XINHUA in English 0728 GMT 11 Dec 82]

## PARTY AND STATE

### RESOLUTE ATTACK ON POLITICAL, CULTURAL CRIME

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 29 Sep 82 p 4

[Article by Gong Yanwen [7895 4282 2429]: "Resolutely Combat the Serious Criminal Activities Within the Political-Cultural Domain"]

[Text] In his report to the 12th Party Congress, Comrade Hu Yaobang first analysed the current situation in several categories of serious economic crimes and then said: "Destructive activities of a similar nature are also taking place in politics and culture. We certainly cannot look upon these activities as ordinary crimes or as ordinary anti-social activities. They are serious expressions of the class struggle which is taking place under the new historical conditions of eased restrictions on outside contacts and promotion of a livelier economy. These destructive elements must be severely punished according to law." These are realistic comments and should be acted upon.

In recent years the forces of international capitalism as well as certain forces hostile to our socialist endeavors have used the opportunities provided by our easing of restrictions against outside contacts and have intensified their activities of cultural and ideological corruption, destruction and espionage. They have illegally imported many corrupt books and pictures, reactionary and lascivious recordings and video tapes as well as idealist propaganda in order to attack our socialist ideology and culture, they have corrupted the revolutionary will of our people, they have poisoned and weakened the life experiences of the young generation and have made vain attempts to change their character. Various internal hostile elements collaborate with them to smuggle and peddle books and products which appeal to base passions and corrupt our youth; they poison the social fabric by congregating to gamble and by smuggling and peddling narcotics; they instigate young boys and girls to engage in illegal gangster activities; they are opposed to the four fundamental principles and only fear that there may be an end to chaos. Among these hostile elements there are some remnant exploitive class elements, some remnant Lin Biao and "gang of four" elements and some degenerate elements who were dragged down by capitalist money. Although they occupy a minuscule portion of society they still have considerable power and are dangerous. They cannot be ignored.

These illegal political and cultural activities are indications of the remaining poisons of the exploitive system and exploitive class which we have already eliminated and they also are indications of the remaining poisons of Lin Biao and the "gang of four." This struggle will go for a considerable time within a certain scope, so we must make mental preparations for a prolonged struggle. We must firmly grasp the ideological and concrete activities with both hands; one hand to carry out the policy of easing restrictions against the outside and to enliven the economy and the other hand to firmly attack the serious illegal activities which threaten socialism in the areas of economics, politics and culture. There must be full cognizance of the seriousness of this struggle so that increased efforts can be made, but there also must be careful distinctions made between contradictions among the people and contradictions with the enemy. There must be full use of the role and functions of the organ of dictatorship and reliance on the broad people and masses to carry out legal punishment of criminal elements. There must be even stronger promotion of education in communist ideology, morality and sentiments. The people and our youth especially must be educated to recognize the corrupt nature of capitalism, be on the watch for spies, traitors and anti-revolutionary elements. They must carry out socialist spiritual and cultural construction, build an "indestructible great wall," and effectively reform all criminal elements and make them into new people.

11582  
CSO: 4005/165

CIRCULAR URGES STUDY OF 12TH PARTY CONGRESS DOCUMENTS

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 3 Oct 82 p 1

[Chinese Communist Party Zhejiang Provincial Propaganda Department Circular: "Propaganda Department Sends out Circular on Studying the 12th Party Congress Documents"]

[Text] All provinces and prefectures are now following Comrade Deng Xiaoping's opening remarks to the 12th Party Congress as their guiding ideology and are resolutely studying, promoting and implementing the spirit of the 12th Party Congress documents. The following notice is given in order that such study and promotion might stimulate the "five stresses and four points of beauty" movement to make even deeper and longer lasting developments:

1. In accordance with the joint conference held by the Communist Party of China Propaganda Department on September 27 and in accordance with the Provincial Party Committee Unified Plan, sincerely organize to study the spirit of the 12th Party Congress documents; especially those concerning the exposition on simultaneously emphasizing the two civilizations to make all of the people thoroughly understand their spirit and true character and continually strengthen consciousness in carrying out the correct program and the series of plans and policies suggested by the 12th Party Congress.

2. The "five stresses and four points of beauty" movement must be promoted as a concrete expression of the spirit of the 12th Party Congress and must be simultaneously studied and implemented. During October there must be continued emphasis of the "five stresses and four points of beauty" movement in the same fashion that the civilization and manners movement was promoted in March. In the cities there must be progress in solving the problems of dirt, confusion and poor standards. In the countryside there must be an end to the evil practices of gambling, feudal superstition and mercenary marriage. Subsequent to the October period, New Year's and the Spring Festival there must be continued attention to new style marriage and to birth control and there must be opposition to feasting, gift-giving and extravagance and waste. A strong effort must be made to establish new trends, smash old habits and destroy evil practices.

3. When the spirit of the 12th Party Congress documents is conveyed to the masses strict attention must be paid to practicalities and there must be strengthened education of the cadres and the masses in communist ideology and morality. Among the workers there now must be emphasis on education which stresses the historical mission and fine traditions of the proletariat. This will strengthen the workers' sense of responsibility in being their own masters, emphasize their role as the main force in constructing the two civilizations and gradually overcoming any backward thoughts which are incompatible with the progressive nature of the proletariat. Among the peasants there should be an emphasis on education to unite the state, collective and the individual and promotion of the areas of acquiring wealth through labor, placing public good before individual interests and deriving pleasure from helping people. Among young people there should be an emphasis on education to love the state, love the party and love the socialist system and they should be helped to gradually establish a correct outlook on life and a correct world view. In handling the area of relationships among the people there should be a strong emphasis on viewing the whole situation, explaining principles, mutual respect, group health, public trust, serving the people and being responsible to the people. The moral principles of communism must concretely be made functional in the morals of society, the professions, family and marriage.

4. In October, the various forms must be applied in conducting a general examination into the condition concerning the implementation of the rules and regulations of the "five stresses and four points of beauty." Any inadequacies in the rules, regulations and agreements must be amended and supplemented to perfect them. Party members should examine the new party constitution for any disparities and clearly identify any aspects of their own words and actions which are not yet in accord with the regulations of the party constitution. This is the way to make genuine progress.

5. The foundation of investigation and comparison should be used to energetically propagandize and commend the advanced people and the advanced collectives of the departments and the enterprises in order to call upon the people to emulate their new thought, new morality and new practices. Those with shortcomings must be given the necessary criticism, education and help.

11582  
CSO: 4005/165

## PARTY AND STATE

### CADRES ADVISED HOW TO STUDY 12TH PARTY CONGRESS DOCUMENTS

Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 7 Nov 82 p 4

[Report: "Penetratingly Absorb Spirit of the Documents, Stress Practical Effects of Study--Excerpts from Commentaries in Local Newspapers on How To Study Well the Documents of the 12th Congress"]

[Text] Make Efforts To Penetratingly Absorb the Spirit of the Documents

A commentator of SICHUAN RIBAO points out in his article that, in organizing the study of the documents of the 12th Congress at this time, the party committees at various levels must not wait for arrangements level by level, but first of all must take the initiative in assuming leadership over such study; in the second place, they must not devote themselves to procuring large amounts of reference material apart from the documents, but must concentrate their energy on studying well the original documents themselves; and in the third place, they must not rush to link with reality before understanding clearly what the spirit of the documents is and thereby leading others astray.

In our past leadership work over political study, we have had rich experiences as well as some lessons; comrades participating in such study also have had their experiences and lessons. One such lesson is to try a little and then stop. Semantically people seem to understand what they read, but while implementing it they often begin to discover problems; and when they turn back to sum up their experiences and lessons, they eventually discover that they have failed to understand the spirit of the documents sufficiently, resulting in committing the error of becoming partial. Another lesson is that people often take whatever they themselves need and use it for their own purposes, but they do not really try to understand the spiritual essence of the documents. A third lesson is that before people have studied the documents sufficiently they start to apply them; their subjective wish is to solve their problems faster, but the result is that haste makes waste. While this attitude of wanting to see speedy accomplishments is understandable, it is by no means preferable. Every comrade participating in the study should conscientiously seek to absorb experiences and lessons, endeavor to elevate his political level, ideological level and theoretical level through the study at this time, and thereby strengthen his consciousness in implementing the spirit of the 12th Congress.



## Linking with Ideological Reality, Launching Topical Discussions

SHENYANG RIBAO has published an editorial pointing out that launching topical discussions is an important step and an effective method of guiding the study of the 12th Congress documents toward progressive penetration. An important goal in studying the 12th Congress documents is to solve people's ideological and perceptual problems so as to unify people's thinking with the spirit of the 12th Congress. But in order to attain this goal, we must pay attention to preventing and overcoming the tendency of not linking with ideological reality, not stressing practical effects, and of being satisfied with half-knowledge and half-understanding. At the same time, we must also prevent and overcome the tendency of carrying out limitless superficial discussions. For this reason, we must direct our study at people's actual ideological state, grasp key questions of a general nature, and thereby launch topical discussions in an organized and planned way. For instance, why it is said that the goals of our 20-year struggle can definitely be realized? On such questions, only by launching good topical discussions will everyone be enabled not only to know what things are but also why they are the way they are, to really understand in his mind comprehensively the spiritual essence of the 12th Congress documents, and thereby to do a good job in his work for the sake of the common goals.

## A Good Form by Which To Lead Study Toward Further Penetration

An article by a commentator of HEBEI RIBAO says that recently some localities and units have convened meetings to exchange what they have gained and understood from the study of the 12th Congress documents. Practice proves that such exchange meetings are beneficial in many ways, and among them three seem to be principal:

First, they can get the cadres to study seriously, use their minds, and delve into problems, and therefore they are beneficial to their attempt to study the 12th Congress documents profoundly and penetratingly and thereby understand their spiritual essence.

Second, they can turn the gains and understanding of some of the comrades into the gains and understanding of everyone; thus when one person discusses his understanding, everyone becomes enlightened. This is beneficial to mutual instruction, mutual learning and common improvement by all.

Third, they can get the cadres in touch with ideological reality and work reality and are beneficial to improving our perception, unifying our thinking, and bringing about a new situation in our work.

In order to hold good meetings on the exchange of gains and understanding from the study of the 12th Congress documents, first of all, we must deal with our ordinary study well. Our ordinary study is the foundation for holding good meetings on the exchange of our gains and understanding from the study of the documents.

Next, we must seriously try to do a good job in our organizational work. Generally speaking, we must grasp the basic level first. Organs under the direct jurisdiction of the province from the county up should also organize exchange meetings, not just once or twice but a number of times, along with continuing our penetrating study. Among those coming to the meetings to make statements should be both leading cadres and rank and file cadres. At the exchange meetings, in the beginning, requirements should not be made too strict; if a person is more profound and better in respect to a certain aspect of linking with ideological reality and work reality, then let him talk about only that particular aspect alone. A given topic may be relatively narrow; efforts should not be made to cover the topic as much or as completely as possible. As for the forms of exchange, one is to let the individual comrad speak of his understanding; a second is to let everyone discuss their understanding of a specific topic; and a third is to answer questions, that is, to have the ideological and perceptual questions and theoretical questions put forward by everyone during the study classified and then let those speaking answer each of them in turn.

#### In Study, the Adjective "Serious" Must Be Stressed

An article by the commentator of SHIJIAZHUANG RIBAO says: In the study of the 12th Congress documents, we must stress the adjective "serious."

Making a serious study means to concentrate our energy on poring over the documents, reading them sentence by sentence and paragraph by paragraph time and again, thinking about them silently and pondering over them succinctly. If we merely glance over them, we can hardly really understand and master their spiritual essence. In such study, we must pay attention to concentrating our main energy on scrutinizing the documents themselves and not excessively seek help from secondary and tertiary auxiliary materials. We must earnestly organize our discussions well, prevent perfunctory reading, prevent wrangling endlessly over side issues, and pay attention to overcoming the practice of arguing on points far from the principal issues.

#### Establish a Good Style of Study

An article by a commentator of CHONGQING RIBAO points out, in order to penetratingly absorb the spirit of the documents, we must seriously peruse the documents and earnestly master the basic contents of the documents and their basic spirit. Studying Marxist documents with such rich contents as those of the 12th Congress is not the same as our ordinary study of a certain directive from the superior level on a concrete project of work. When we discuss the directive of a superior level on a certain concrete project of work, we are mainly concerned with making clear the contents of that directive and considering the measures to implement it. Studying the documents of the 12th Congress is different in methodology. First, we must ascertain the relevant basic contents and basic concepts of these documents and endeavor to master them. In the past, not a few comrades, while reading and studying documents, have encountered the phenomena of confused concepts

or replacing conceptual inferences for facts as they sought no genuine understanding when they read and studied the documents, failed to seriously master the basic contents of those documents, and substituted discussing work for the study of the documents. This could hardly help people to genuinely understand the documents through study. With respect to the important viewpoints stated in the central documents, we must especially read with concentration and reflect on them time and again, definitely not glancing at them once and letting them go. In order to understand the spiritual essence of the documents well, it is permissible to organize forums so as to achieve pooling the wisdom of all through mutual enlightenment.

#### Strengthen Leadership, Stress Practical Effects

An article by a commentator of CHANGCHUN RIBAO points out that the study this time must rely on strong leadership by party committees. This is already clearly stated in the requirements made by the party Central Committee. Party committees at all levels must put the study and propagation of the 12th Congress documents on their agenda of important matters, regularly study and discuss them, propose in time the correct principles and methods for strengthening their study, and organize the forces of various circles to solve the problems arising in the course of their study so as to have their study really reap some practical results. Among problems arising in the course of their study, some can be solved by the concerned departments themselves, but some cannot be solved by relying on a certain department alone; these need the party committees to unify their organizational forces to solve them in time. If we were to push such study and propagation work completely on those below and then refrain from bothering about them at all, that would simply weaken the leadership of the party committees and make it impossible for the study to achieve the appropriate results. Of course, in stressing the strengthening of party committee leadership we are not saying that the role of departmental work can be ignored, nor do we mean that party committees should be allowed to monopolize all the concrete issues. The issues that should be handled by the departments should naturally be given unhesitatingly to the departments to handle; but even in the case of issues that should entirely be given to the departments to handle, party committee should still have some responsibility to regularly inspect and supervise them and not let them drift.

Principal leaders of party committees should personally lecture to the masses on the spirit of the 12th Congress documents; this is an important measure and method for strengthening party committee leadership and promoting study. Through lecturing, party committee leaderships are enabled to contact the masses widely and keep in touch with reality, learn clearly about the problems in such study and lecturing; this is beneficial to strengthening the organization and leadership for such study and propagation.

9255

CSO: 4005/140

## PARTY AND STATE

### CONSCIENTIOUSLY STUDY 12TH CONGRESS SPIRIT

HK130229 Beijing WENYI BAO in Chinese No 11, 7 Nov 82 pp 6-7

[Article by Chen Yi [7115 3085]: "The Important Point Lies in Conscientiously Studying"]

[Text] The reference in the report at the 12th CPC National Congress to socialist spiritual civilization as an important characteristic of socialism, the relations between the building of spiritual civilization and the building of materialist spiritual civilization and writings on the relations between cultural construction and ideological construction in building spiritual civilization have reflected our party's new understanding of the problems of socialism.

We must conscientiously study and grasp the fundamental spirit of the 12th CPC National Congress. This is of great importance, as far as our literary and art workers are concerned.

To uphold the spirit of the 12th CPC National Congress in our literary and art work, we must arm our minds with communist thinking. We must be guided by such thinking in polishing our writing skills, observing life, understanding society and people and thus reflecting and portraying society and people.

The 12th CPC National Congress called on us literary and art workers to give expression to the spirit of the CPC National Congress through our pens and our works, in order to arouse and encourage the people to realize the task of creating a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization put forth at the 12th CPC National Congress. We must enable the people to understand the demands of the 12th CPC National Congress documents and to have firm confidence in a bright and happy future. Thus, they can work doubly hard with full confidence. We must let the people understand (through our works of course) that the great blueprint drawn at the 12th CPC National Congress is not balderdash but what agrees with the will of the people. It can be entirely and surely realized.

In his "opening speech," Comrade Xiaoping said: "The Chinese people have their own national respect and sense of pride. They take it as the greatest honor to show fervent love for the motherland and contribute all its strength to the building of the socialist motherland. They take it as the greatest

shame to impair the interests, dignity and honor of the socialist motherland." These words exactly represent the spiritual pillar of our literary and art workers in building spiritual civilization with communist thinking as its core. They also exactly represent the virtues that should imbue the images of new type socialist persons which we literary and art workers must strive to create.

To create new type socialist persons, we must fully understand the great significance of the need for "ideals, a sense of morality, a cultural background and a consciousness of discipline," as mentioned in the part of the 12th CPC National Congress report dealing with spiritual civilization. On this, I wish to say something:

1. We cannot be without ideals. Without ideals, we will lose our bearings.
2. We cannot be without a sense of morality. Without a sense of morality, we do not know how to behave as people and, still less, as revolutionaries.
3. We cannot be without a cultural background. Without a cultural background, we cannot enter the door to science and overcome technical problems. Still less can we talk about creating something new and making inventions.
4. We cannot be without a sense of discipline. Without a sense of discipline, we would uphold and develop individualism, liberalism and anarchism and would not be able to maintain political unity with the party Central Committee.

Therefore, as revolutionary literary and art workers, we must have communist ideals and virtues and must wholeheartedly serve the people. We must strive to improve on our cultural and scientific accomplishments (including political, economic and scientific studies). We must strive to be discipline conscious models and communists and to use our own works to influence, educate and unify the people.

CSO: 4005/213

## PARTY AND STATE

### XIZANG RADIO ON APPLYING 12TH CONGRESS SPIRIT

HK200752 Lhasa Xizang Regional Service in Mandarin 1130 GMT 19 Nov 82

[Station Commentary: "Apply the 12th Party Congress Spirit to Unify Our Thinking and Action"]

[Excerpts] Our aim in studying the 12th Party Congress documents is to accurately grasp and appreciate their basic spirit, spontaneously apply this spirit to unify our thinking and action, and march in step to create a new situation. At present we should concentrate on deepening and unifying the ideological understanding of the cadres and masses in three respects:

1. We must unify their understanding of the strategic target for economic construction put forward by the 12th Party Congress. We must integrate all-out effort with a scientific approach and strengthen our faith in victory. Xizang's socialist economic foundation is weak and the level of development of its productive force is low. We also made a late start. There are many difficulties on the way ahead. However, we also have many favorable conditions. For instance, we have abundant resources and also the support of other provinces and municipalities, and so on. So long as we resolutely and soundly implement the 12th Party Congress spirit in connection with the reality of our areas, departments and units, we can attain the target of quadrupling total annual output value of industrial and agricultural production. Every party member and cadre must fully understand the scientific nature and correctness of this economic program, unswervingly shift the work focus to economic construction, and enthusiastically plunge into the great practice of socialist modernization.
2. We must unify the understanding of the cadres and masses of the importance and necessity of building socialist spiritual civilization centered on communist ideology.
3. Xizang is a minority-nationality border region. Unifying everyone's understanding on the importance of further developing new-style socialist nationality relations is of particularly great practical significance. The party Central Committee has issued a series of important instructions on the nationality question in recent years, and has also issued important instructions on work in Xizang, which have promoted nationality unity and stimulated

all work in the region. However, there are still a few comrades who lack sufficient understanding of the importance of further developing socialist nationality relations of equality, unity and mutual assistance between all nationalities in the country. They have still not completely eliminated the influence of leftist errors. This has affected nationality unity and hampered work to a certain extent. In our studies, we must gradually enhance understanding, and bring our thinking into line with the 12th Party Congress spirit.

CSO: 4005/217

## PARTY AND STATE

### SHANGHAI PARTY SECRETARIES URGE ATTENTION TO PARTY LINE

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 22 Sep 82 p 1

[Report of Speeches by Chen Guodong [7115 0948 2767], Hu Lijiao [5170 4539 2403] at Opening of Party School: "Conscientiously Understand the Spiritual Heart of the Documents of the 12th Congress, Move Forward To Raise our Consciousness of the Implementation of the Party Line"]

[Text] Stimulated by the spirit of the 12th Party Congress, the Ninth Cadre Training Class of the CPC Shanghai Municipal Party Committee's Party School opened yesterday morning. The first secretary of the CPC Shanghai Municipal Party Committee and also principal of the party school, Chen Guodong; the second secretary of the CPC Shanghai Municipal Party Committee, Hu Lijiao; and secretary of the Municipal Party Committee, Zhong Min [6945 3046] attended the meeting. Comrades Chen Guodong and Hu Lijiao spoke at the meeting, expressing their hopes and desires to the students.

Comrade Chen Guodong first set forth clear goals and demands of study for this class. He said, the 12th Party Congress has decided upon a struggle outline and a series of programs and policies for the creation of a new situation for the building of a modernized socialism. Under the leadership of the party, how are we to guarantee the realization of this mission put forth by the 12th congress? We should be glad that there is an older generation of proletarian revolutionaries to be the mainstay of our party, to grasp the helm for the whole party, and that there are many richly experienced older comrades who can be the central force of our party, to pass on experience, help and set an example in training new hands. Large numbers of superior middle-aged and young cadres will be taking the road to leadership posts at all levels, and will gradually be replacing the old with the new. An important mission which the party faces in the area of organizational building is how we can gradually cause the ranks of our cadre, under the premise of revolutionization, to become younger, more knowledgeable, and more specialized, thus causing the great tasks of our party and the party's glorious traditions to be transmitted on generation by generation. To do this we must unceasingly raise the ideological, political and theoretical level of our middle-aged and young cadres, increase the cultivation of party values in our middle-aged and young cadres, truly attain a correct understanding and through implementation of the party's line, programs and policies, implemented the new party constitution, truly become leaders on each battlefield, and better realize the struggle outline and each individual mission set forth by the 12th congress.



In his speech, Comrade Chen Guodong pointed out that this session of the party school would be primarily devoted to studying the documents of the 12th Party Congress so as to conscientiously understand its spiritual heart and great significance. All of the important documents since the Third Plenum of the 11th Central Committee must be studied in conjunction with the resolutions of the Sixth Plenum of the [11th] Central Committee so that the process of development of the party's correct line, program and policies from the Third Plenum of the 11th Central Committee to the 12th Party Congress can be systematically understood and we can further raise our consciousness of the implementation of the party line.

Finally, Comrade Chen Guodong reminisced the Yan'an Rectification Campaign. He asked that all students must bring the spirit and methods of the Yan'an Rectification Campaign to their own study and, through study, to raise their consciousness, and to synthesize their own experiences since joining the revolution so as to conduct a realistic self-analysis, purge their own thinking, develop that which is correct and discard what is wrong, summarize experience, absorb instruction and move forward to solidify their proletarian world view and strengthen their faith in communism. In their future work they should struggle bitterly, not be afraid of hardship and throw themselves into the great task of the Four Modernizations, so that with real action they could truly be qualified Communist Party members.

In his speech, Comrade Hu Lijiao repeatedly stressed the importance of study of the documents of the 12th Party Congress. He said that the Party's 12th Congress had made a clearer than ever explanation of the guiding thought pertaining to building of a socialism with China's special characteristics. If we conscientiously and thoroughly implement the policies and programs of the 12th Congress, then we will most certainly be able to create in an all-round way a new situation in socialist modernization. We have ample reason to believe that the Party's Seventh Congress led the revolution towards victory and the Party's 12th Congress will certainly be able to direct the building of socialist modernization toward victory. Some people have the incorrect point of view of saying that the documents of the 12th Congress are not theory. The documents of the 12th Congress are part of the glorious literature of Marxism-Leninism, Mao Zedong Thought, the crystallization of the experience of our country's revolution and building; and the most practice of theories. He asked that the middle-aged and young cadres attending this training in rotation class should devote themselves to their task, be diligent, and come to a true understanding of the spirit of the documents of the 12th Party Congress so that they could make important contributions to the building of socialism in the future.

This training in rotation class is being jointly held by the nine party schools of the municipal party committee. A total of more than 1,400 students are accepted, including more than 170 non-party cadres. They are all middle-aged and young cadres, the average age being only 43, and this is the youngest class of students since the municipal party school resumed operations. The period of study is 6 months.

At the close, the Vice Principal of the Municipal Party School Li Zuochang [2621 0146 7022], explained the plan of instruction for the session.

7136

CSO: 4005/79

## PARTY AND STATE

### ESSAY CALLS ON PARTY MEMBERS TO KEEP THEIR FAITH

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 21 Sep 82 p 3

[Article by Chen Xiaochuan [7115 1420 1557]: "They Are Conducting Heat"]

[Text] A young Communist Party member first established a firm belief in communism when he was in prison. He was the son of a senior cadre. During the 10 years of disaster, he was attacked by the Lin Biao-Kang Sheng clique and was imprisoned due to his relationship. During his 4 years behind bars, he reaped an unexpected harvest--firm faith. While he was in prison he completely read "Das Capital" and many other Marxist-Leninist work from cover to cover. In these he found the scientific truth. Not long after he left the prison, he submitted an application for membership to the party organization. Since then, whether he was working in a factory or attending a college, his actions always exemplified the strength of his faith. If he arrived early to a big classroom, others would claim the good seats, he would go and sit in the back; if the toilet was broken, he would find a way to fix it; if the lights were on in the hallway during the day, he would turn them off; if the water faucet dripped, he would close the tap tighter.... All of his classmates said: His influence on others is like the conduction of heat, even though soundless, people feel it strongly. This Communist Party member's behavior was not on a grand and spectacular scale, but did not those many small actions manifest his belief in communism?

There was a person who said: Communism is a far-off song, it is like a star in the sky that is within sight but beyond reach. Some who hold this view are youths who have been through the 10 years of disaster. They did not see the constantly evolving socialism of the early 1950's, but have only seen with their own eyes the "severe poverty", the "cut off the tail" [ge weiba], and the daily internecine strife of sham socialism. They did not understand how communism, which its enemies once cursed as the "fierce floods and savage beats" could come into being in the world during the initial stage of socialism. However, they were obscured by the unscrupulous sham communist theory of Lin Biao and Jiang Qing. So now that the Four Villians have been destroyed and the world has returned to light, they look back upon the past and develop some confused impressions. But after looking at the thoroughgoing changes that have taken place during the 4 years since the 3d Plenum of the 11th Party Congress, who can still say that this giant China is not marching forward on the high road of communism? Communism is a type of social system

and at the same time it is a movement. Moreover, it is only through the realization of the communist movement that communism can be ultimately realized. The realization of communist thought is with us every day. Otherwise, how could there have been the brave warriors of Faqia Shan [Faqia Mountain]; the heroes of flood fighting; the aged author who on his deathbed left all his possessions to the party; Chao Chun [6392 2504 1230] who wanted her "ashes to be scattered in the coal yard" after her death; and the innumerable Communist Party members who conduct heat by their own actions? Is this to say that these people are all struggling for a vague fantasy? No, they all have firm faith and, at the same time, are all men of action as well as communists with their feet planted solid on ground. That communism has developed to the present day is due to the efforts of tens of thousands of these men of action struggling without thought of themselves. Their actions tell people that communism is not vague, that communism is daily being realized. We have only to hold firm in our faith in the ideals of communism, hold firm in our faith in the current line of the party central, work together and struggle bitterly and we will certainly move step by step toward the final goal.

Listen! The song of communism is not that far away, it is resounding in our ears. It makes stouthearted men put forth more effort and stimulated again those who for awhile felt disillusioned.

7136

CSO: 4005/79

## PARTY AND STATE

### PARTY CONGRESS DOCUMENTS BEING STUDIED IN HANGZHOU

By PLA Unit

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 18 Sep 82 p 1

[Report by Hu Xinyuan [5170 2540 6678] and Zhang Jianhua [1728 1696 5478]: "The 'Hard-Bone Sixth Company' Is Studying the 12th Party Congress Documents To Strengthen Ideological Education and Lead Cadres To Solidify Their Belief in Communism"]

[Text] The "hard-bone Sixth Company" of a certain PLA unit stationed in Zhejiang has combined study of the 12th Party Congress documents with the carrying out of communist ideological education among the cadres and fighters in order to guide everybody to establish farsighted ideals and solidify his belief in communism.

Since the promulgation of the 12th Congress documents, the cadres and fighters of the Sixth Company have conducted serious study and discussion. The party branch feels that in order to implement the spirit of the 12th Congress and realize the tasks put forward by the 12th Congress, one of the most basic guarantees is to energetically build a spiritual civilization, with communism as its core. In the face of the erroneous view, harbored by a small number of comrades in the company, that communism is distant and a fantasy, they decided to combine the study of the 12th Congress documents with communist ideological education so as to enlighten the cadres and fighters in training themselves to become a generation of new people with ideals, morality, culture, and discipline. Their approach: one step is to study the discourses on the sure victory of communism contained in the 12th Party Congress documents and link them to pertinent works of Marx, Lenin and Mao Zedong so as to guide everybody to achieve an understanding as to what communism is and how to realize it. The second is to study the discourses in the documents on the fact that communist ideology has already been practiced in our country for several decades, and to look back at the heroic history of the company's predecessors who shed their blood and sacrificed their lives for the communist cause. In the case of the 15 famous fighting heroes of the war years, such as Yin Yufen [1438 3768 5358], who shouted slogans and rushed into the enemy camp to stab enemy officers to death with his bayonet, and Gao Jiakai [7559 1367 0418],

who held onto his detonated handgrenade so that some 10 of the enemy would die along with him, the reason why they chose to defy personal danger and did not shrink at all from shedding their blood and sacrificing their lives was precisely to practice the great ideals of communism. The third is to study the discourses in the documents as to how our everyday life evinces communism and can hardly depart from communism, and to ask the company's advanced personalities to talk about their ideals and relate their perceptions so as to help the cadres and fighters understand that the reason why these comrades conduct themselves as they do is because they have a given communist ideological consciousness and happen to see the sparks of communist ideology bursting right beside them. In thus linking reality to study, they have been able to help everybody deepen his understanding of the spirit of the 12th Party Congress and solidify his belief in communism. Everybody says: Our revolutionary predecessors and advanced personalities have all set examples; we must make our own contributions to the realization of the farsighted ideals of communism, like them.

In the process of the study and discussion, the party branch also has guided everybody to link the establishing of his farsighted ideals in communism to doing a good job in his present work. Old fighter Mao Fulai [3029 4395 0171] recently worked successfully with his fellow-fighters in finding a way to produce by themselves, out of discarded old materials, an electric tank firing-practice target with a speed of 6 meters per second; this served to solve a big, difficult question for the company in its training program. Feeding attendant Chen Honghai [7115 3163 3189] had in the past been somewhat discontent with his present work; now he links his ordinary work to communist ideals, and hence exerts his spirit accordingly in raising fat and sturdy pigs.

#### By Evening Party Schools

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 17 Sep 82 p 1

[Report by Li Wenhua [0632 2429 5478]: "Fangjun Commune Conducts Seven Evening Party Schools; Over 500 Party Members Study New Party Constitution"]

[Text] The party committee of Fangjun Commune in Dongyang County has conducted evening party schools and organized party members to study the new party constitution systematically.

The party committee of the Fangjun Commune recently opened up seven evening party schools, organized the 453 party members in the whole commune to go to their nearby party schools to study, and, by adopting methods such as combining a general reading of the whole text with selective perusal (grasping the general program, party cadres, basic-level organizations of the party, party discipline and individual chapters and sections of the like) and combining self-study by groups and concentrated guidance, to understand the spiritual essence of the party constitution and also to measure their own thinking and work accordingly. The secretary, deputy secretary and three members of the party committee of the commune also undertook to give guidance lectures at these evening party schools. After Hu Bolin [5170 2672 2651], secretary of the party branch of Jianshe production brigade, studied the

chapter on basic-level party organizations, he inspected the problem of his own loose handling of education and control of party members. Thereupon he immediately organized the party members to launch criticism and self-criticism. discussed and formulated the system of "three meetings plus one lecture," and determined to follow the requirements of the new party constitution by doing a good job of educating and controlling party members. Many party members took the lead in bringing socialist new customs into play and actively helping to solve the difficulties in their production and daily life. Shen-Tu Tiankai [3947-1458 1131 7030], party member of the Shibanzhao production brigade, during the past few days has undertaken to visit his liaison households and propagate the spirit of the 12th Party Congress to the masses, and at the same time to help solve some difficulties. He discovered that commune member Chen Tiangen [7115 1131 2704] lacked capital; thereupon he took out 100 yuan himself to lend him so that Chen Tiangen could develop production in his sideline enterprises.

9255

CSO: 4005/159

## PARTY AND STATE

### ARTICLE HAILS CONVOCAION OF PARTY CONGRESS

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 3 Sep 82 p 4

[Article by He Zhibin [0149 1807 2430], chairman of the Zhejiang Provincial Subcommittee of the Kuomintang Revolutionary Committee: "Without the CPC, There Would Not Have Been New China"]

[Text] On these jubilant days of the triumphant convocation of the 12th National Congress of the CPC, I recall my own military life. When I was young, I joined the army and served with the troops under Gen Feng Yuxiang. In old China, dominated and divided by warlords, I heard loud shouts of slogans for national salvation. But what they really wanted was nothing less than the preservation of their private interests. They scrambled for power and money at the expense of the people's vital interests and even their lives, and used them as the stepping stone and spring board for climbing upward. In 1933, Gen Feng Yuxiang was forced to step down by Chiang Kai-shek and live in Taishan. My army unit was then assigned to guard the peripheral area of his residence. A survey of the political situation at that time made me really worried. My boredom became unbearable when I felt that I had nowhere to turn for advice on how to save the nation.

During the war of resistance against Japan, I was first named leader of a detachment of the first brigade and then commander of this brigade stationed in an area bordering Shandong and Jiangsu. At that time, the Kuomintang adopted a reactionary policy calling for giving first priority to the restoration of internal security and second priority to repelling foreign aggression, thus giving the Japanese aggressors a free hand to overrun our motherland. I was deeply concerned about the future of the country, viewing it with a heavy heart. After the surrender of the Japanese militarists, Chen Yi invited commanding officers of all army units stationed in Tengxiang County, Shandong, to a luncheon. After the luncheon, Comrade Chen Yi received me alone, and helped me gain an insight into many revolutionary principles. At the same time, I was also given a chance to see the excellent work style of the people's army. In it, I saw the hopes of the Chinese nation after it earned my heartfelt admiration. During the war for national liberation, when I was commander of an independent brigade with the rank of a major general, under the command of the 96th Army led by Wu Huawen, I was ordered by Wang Yaowu to defend Jinan at all costs. At that time when I saw the rotten Kuomintang regime tottering on the verge of collapse, caused by the

loss of the people's confidence and the fighting will among the soldiers, I joined army commander Wu Huawen in leading my brigade in staging an uprising in Jinan. After the uprising, I was appointed commander of the PLA division 105. From then on, I truly found the basis for serving the nation. After liberation, I was first named deputy commander of the Hangzhou Garrison District, and then director of the salt administration, deputy director of the provincial department of light industry, and vice chairman of the Zhejiang Provincial Committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference. During the past 30 years or more, the outlook of the motherland has undergone earth-shaking changes. The old China at the mercy of bullies has given way to a prosperous and powerful new China. Practice has convinced me that only under the leadership of the CPC can the revolution triumph. It is absolutely true that without the CPC, there would not have been new China.

The 12th Party Congress is an event long anticipated by us. It marks a new milestone in the overall development of socialist modernization in our country. In a pledge to follow the great CPC forever, I want to spend the rest of my life uniting all the forces that can be united and striving to make the future of the Chinese nation brighter than ever.

9574

CSO: 4005/157



## PARTY AND STATE

### CONVOCAION OF ZHEJIANG CYL CONGRESS CELEBRATED

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 4 Sep 82 p 3

[Editorial: "Use the Communist Ideology to Nuture the Younger Generation"]

[Text] The Seventh Zhejiang Provincial CYL Congress has opened. In saluting its opening, we want to pay high tribute to CYL cadres, CYL members and other youths vigorously fighting on all fronts.

This congress has called on CYL organizations at all levels throughout the province to hold high the communist banner and to make effective efforts to strengthen the communist education of youths. This is absolutely necessary.

The CYL is a school for studying communism. To give the younger generation communist ideological education, and convert it into a new discipline-abiding generation with ideals, morality and culture, and worthy of being called a successor to the communist cause is not only a glorious task of historical significance to the CYL but also a starting point in the development of all its activities.

Why should the communist propaganda and education programs be emphasized at the present stage of socialist society? The reasons are as follows: First, communism is not only a social system of incomparable splendor but also a grandiose and great movement which began with the birth of Marxism. The hard struggle waged by our party over the past 60 years is a momentous accomplishment in the communist movement. The fact that our party is called the Communist Party and our league, the Communist Youth League indicates that all our past and present efforts constitute an integral part of the communist cause. Since all we have done today is an experiment with communism, the ideology guiding this experiment certainly deserves to be called the scientific communist ideological system. Comrade Mao Zedong pointed out long ago: "Without communism as a guide, the Chinese democratic revolution would not have succeeded, not to mention the succeeding stage of the revolution." Second, communism is a very difficult undertaking unprecedented in human history; its fulfillment calls for heroic struggles by people from generation to generation, it calls for efficient efforts and outstanding performances. This spirit of dedication, struggle and creativeness will not develop spontaneously. It derives from the communist world outlook. Its growth relies on the long-term efforts by party and CYL

organizations, and departments of education, ideology, theory and culture to disseminate the communist ideology. Third, the communist ideology is the heart and soul of our socialist spiritual civilization. If we give up the lofty communist ideal, the noble moral quality of selfless devotion, and the proletarian revolutionary spirit, and rely on the socialist principle of to each according to his work and modern science and culture alone, we will find it impossible to build a socialist spiritual civilization in a true sense. Nor will we find it possible to resist attacks posed by capitalist and other nonproletarian ideas.

To give youths communist ideological education means to help them foster the lofty communist ideal. Youths must have ideals and aspirations. Without lofty ideals and great aspirations, they will end up losing the right sense of direction and the power that propels them forward. Unlike statements of some people that life in this world means making money and profits, and seeking sensual pleasures for oneself, the purpose of life is to create happiness for people and society. "Spring silkworms spin threads until their death so that they can give people protection against cold. Bees make honey only in the hope that their labor will bring fragrance and sweetness to mankind." People with this quality will not live in vain. We must convey to youths the laws governing the development of society, and the communist philosophy of life, and help them closely coordinate their study, manual labor and daily activities with the entire communist cause, and strive for the realization of the grandiose objective of communism. We must make special efforts to help those youths who take a pessimistic and gloomy view of their future dispel the cloud of the so-called "credibility crisis." We must help youths indulging in excessive eating and drinking and loving care-free lifestyle get rid of their small hedonistic world, and save those "profit-seeking and money crazy" youths from sinking deep into the quagmire of egoism. All of them must be encouraged to make contributions to communism and to perform meritorious services for the general public and for generations to come.

To give youths communist ideological education means to help them cultivate communist morality and virtues. The party and people fervently hope that youths can bear the heavy responsibility, and will be aware that the road ahead of them is long. They must represent a generation cherishing their motherland, studying diligently, loving manual labor, concerned with their collectives, happy to help others, sincere and humble, practicing civil courtesy, abiding by law and discipline, working hard and daring to challenge the enemy, and able to present the best moral image to youths in other parts of the world. Through the continuous implementation of the "five stresses and four points of beauty" activity, and of the propaganda, educational, cultural and sports activities and other public functions, we must make persistent and sustained efforts to convey the communist moral principles to youths as an integral part of occupational, social, marriage and family codes of ethics, which will enable them to handle relationships between individuals and society, and between themselves and others in accordance with the communist spirit.

To give youths communist ideological education means to help arm them with modern science and technology, culture and knowledge. This is essential to the building of a socialist material civilization as well as of a socialist spiritual civilization. Although a relatively well-educated person cannot necessarily be identified as having higher levels of political consciousness and moral training, without a specific level of scientific and cultural knowledge in his possession, more often than not he would fail to distinguish accurately right from wrong, truth from falsehood, good from bad, and the beautiful from the ugly. Nor will ignorance and backwardness be conducive to communism. Just as Lenin pointed out, only those who can enrich their minds with a full range of knowledge created by mankind can become communists; only modern education can lead people to build a communist society. We must teach youths to treasure every crucial moment of their golden age, and to take advantage of formal education and self-study to develop vigorously their moral, intellectual and physical qualities in an all-round way until they become builders of socialism. In giving youths a communist education, we must also help them foster a healthy tendency to observe law and discipline. A lack of an extremely stringent and unified form of discipline, and a lack of a perfect socialist system will certainly lead a vast country like ours with a population of 1 billion to become like loosely packed sand on which absolutely no high levels of democracy and civilization can possibly be built. We must teach youths to form a correct view of relationships between individuals and collectives, between democracy and centralism, between democracy and the legal system, and between freedom and discipline, and handle them properly. We must help them understand the dangers of anarchism and the liberalization tendency, act as models in observing law and discipline, and struggle heroically and resolutely against all criminal acts which breach discipline and violate the laws.

The 12th Party Congress now in progress is a congress which will open a great and new prospect for the development of socialist modernization. It will certainly write a new, brilliant page into the history of our party and state. What we face now is a glorious but very difficult task. Under the leadership of the party, CYL organizations at all levels throughout the province must more consciously fulfill the historical responsibility for educating and training youths as well as tasks set by the 12th Party Congress as a contribution to the socialist and communist cause.

9574

CSO: 4005/157

## PARTY AND STATE

### INTELLECTUALS HAIL DRAFT REVISED CONSTITUTION

OW290350 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1503 GMT 28 Nov 82

[Text] Beijing, 28 Nov (XINHUA)--While discussing the draft of the revised constitution, deputies to the fifth session of the Fifth National People's Congress and members attending the fifth session of the Fifth CPPCC National Committee warmly supported the draft of the revised constitution which regards intellectuals as a reliable force in building socialism. Deputies and members who are intellectuals say: We will work as the master of our own affairs and make our contributions to China's vigorous development.

Wang Daheng, a deputy to the NPC and noted optician, said: It is of significance that the draft of the revised constitution has specifically affirmed intellectuals' position and role in socialist modernization. To list intellectuals with workers and peasants side by side as reliable forces will undoubtedly further spur intellectuals on all fronts in China to make still greater contributions to creating an overall new situation in socialist modernization. Recently, many newspapers and magazines publicized the touching deeds of Comrade Jiang Zhuying of the Changchun Optical Precision Machinery Institute of the Chinese Academy of Sciences. He is a fine representative of us intellectuals. We feel certain that inspired by the new constitution, thousands upon thousands of people like Jiang Zhuying will certainly emerge to promote the vigorous development of China's socialist modernization.

Yin Zanzun, a deputy to the NPC and noted geologist, said: The draft of the revised constitution include provisions that socialist construction must rely on workers, peasants and intellectuals and specifically list intellectuals as one of the three basic social forces. As intellectuals we are honored and proud of this. During the period of the "cultural revolution," intellectuals were listed with the bourgeoisie side by side and slandered as the "stinking ninth category." As a result, intellectuals "wanted to work but were not allowed to, yet they could not bear to stand idly by." They wanted to exert their strength to work hard, but they could not. Since the 3d plenary session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, intellectuals' social status and role have been greatly improved, but some still worry about another change of party policy. Now that intellectuals' status and role have been provided in explicit terms in the constitution, we have nothing to worry about.

Wu Fucheng, member of the CPPCC and President of Shandong University, said: The draft of the revised constitution has listed intellectuals with workers and peasants side by side as reliable forces. This is a correct conclusion drawn from historical experience and lessons. In the past, intellectuals were regarded as targets for unity, education and reform. [About 130 words indistinct] Now that intellectuals are regarded as a reliable force side by side with workers and peasants, intellectuals' enthusiasm can be developed to the fullest. In order to promote socialist construction, plants and rural areas need culture, science and intellectuals. The draft of the revised constitution has raised intellectuals' status and affirmed their role. This is completely in the interests of the vast number of workers and peasants. Premier Zhao Ziyang pointed out: In order to quadruple the gross annual value of industrial and agricultural production by the end of this century, we must rely on science and technology as half of our efforts. The key to developing science and technology lies in training qualified personnel. This means we must rely on education.

Tao Dayong, a member of the CPPCC and professor of the Beijing Normal University, said: We must spare no efforts to shoulder the glorious but Herculean task which the party and the state assign intellectuals.

CSO: 4005/217

## PARTY AND STATE

### NINGXIA'S MA QINGNIAN ON DRAFT CONSTITUTION

OW040215 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1639 GMT 27 Nov 82

[Text] Beijing, 27 Nov (XINHUA)--At a group discussion, Ma Qingnian, NPC deputy and chairman of the Standing Committee of the Ningxia Hui Autonomous Regional People's Congress, said this afternoon: The draft revised constitution gives full expression to the concern of the state for the minority nationalities to achieve prosperity.

Ma Qingnian said: Apart from the Han nationality, our country, a unitary multinational one, has more than 50 minority nationalities. The total population of the minority nationalities number over 60 million, living in various parts of the vast country. Since the founding of the PRC, especially since the 3d plenary session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, the party and the state have paid close attention to the work in the areas inhabited by minority nationalities. Showing great concern for the development of construction in the areas inhabited by minority nationalities, the party and the state have adopted a series of policies and measures for these areas which are more magnanimous and flexible than the policies and measures for the areas inhabited by the people of Han nationality. These magnanimous and flexible policies and measures have promoted the prosperity and development of minority nationality regions.

Ma Qingnian said: The draft revised constitution, which has been submitted to the NPC session for examination and approval, embodies the consistent nationality policy of the party and the state. In this regard, the draft revised constitution has two distinct features: 1) All nationalities are equal; and 2) minority nationality regions are given greater autonomy within the unitary country. He then cited the following five aspects to show that minority nationality regions are given greater autonomy: First, the draft revised constitution stipulates that the chairmen or vice chairmen of the standing committees of the People's Congresses in national autonomous areas shall be citizens of the nationality or nationalities exercising regional autonomy in those areas. Second, it stipulates that the chairman of autonomous regions, heads of autonomous prefectures and heads of autonomous counties shall be citizens of the nationality or nationalities exercising regional autonomy in those areas. Third, it stipulates that the organs of self-government of national autonomous areas independently administer economic construction, education, science, culture, public health and physical culture in their respective areas under the guidance of the state plans. Fourth, it

stipulates that, in developing natural resources and building enterprises in national autonomous areas, the state should give due consideration to the interests of those national autonomous areas. Fifth, it stipulates that the state should give financial, material and technical assistance to minority nationalities to accelerate their economic and cultural development, and should help the national autonomous areas to train large numbers of cadres, specialized personnel and skilled workers from among the nationality or nationalities in the given area.

He said: All these stipulations are basically aimed at guaranteeing that the organs of self-government of national autonomous areas have autonomous powers to implement the laws and policies of the state, according to their local conditions. This fully shows the concern and respect of the party and the state for the minority nationalities and their trust in them. This also reflects the new type of relationship among the nationalities, characterized by the correct combination of the common interests of the people throughout the country with the special interests of the minority nationalities.

In light of the Ningxia's actual conditions, Ma Qingnian spoke glowingly of the changes that have taken place as a result of implementing the nationality policy of the party and the state. He said: Ningxia is a minority nationality region, with the Hui nationality as the mainstay of its population. Under the guidance of the party's nationality policy, Ningxia's industry has begun to take shape. The wool industry in particular has developed rapidly, and agriculture has also developed relatively fast. In water conservancy the Qingtongxia project, a key water control project along the Huanghe River, has been built. Progress has also been made in science, culture and education. Ningxia would not have been able to develop into what it is today without the concern and assistance of the state and without a good nationality policy. Since its founding in 1958, the Ningxia Hui autonomous region has received a great deal of financial, material and technical assistance and support from the state and more than 5.6 billion yuan in financial subsidies alone.

Ma Qingnian said: The party and the state have also paid great attention to training and promoting cadres of minority nationality in order to increase their number. After holding elections, the number of cadres of minority nationality in the standing committees of the people's congresses and the people's governments of the autonomous region, prefectures, municipalities and districts under the municipalities is basically in proportion to the populations of their respective nationalities. Cadres of Hui nationality account for 37.5 percent of the chairman and vice chairmen of the standing committee of the autonomous regional people's congress and 36.4 percent of the chairman and vice chairmen of the autonomous region. By the end of last year, they accounted for 45 percent of the standing committee members of the prefectural and municipal party committees and 50 percent of the mayors and vice mayors of the municipalities and of the commissioners and deputy commissioners of the prefectural administrative offices. The heads of seven counties, where people of Hui nationality live in compact communities, are cadres of Hui nationality. The autonomous region has also selected 260 cadres of minority nationality at or above county level for advanced studies

at the Central Party School, the Central Institute for Nationalities, the Northwest China Institute for Nationalities, the Northwest China Agricultural College or the Autonomous Regional Party School.

Ma Qingnian said: We people of various minority nationalities in Ningxia are very grateful to the party and the state for their concern and assistance. We are determined to exemplarily publicize, implement and uphold the new constitution, strengthen the unity of various nationalities, develop the new type of socialist national relations, which has already taken shape, and do a good job in building Ningxia and our unitary, multinational country.

CSO: 4005/217



## PARTY AND STATE

### MINORITY NATIONALITIES DISCUSS CONSTITUTION

SK081045 Changchun Jilin Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 7 Dec 82

[Text] This afternoon, the Provincial and Changchun Municipal Nationalities Affairs Commissions held a forum of representatives of minority nationalities--including the Monggol, Hui, Korea and Man nationalities--to discuss the new constitution. The forum was enthusiastic and the representatives of various nationalities took the floor one after another. They unanimously held that the new constitution takes the four basic principles as its guiding ideology, reflects the common will and fundamental interests of the people of various nationalities and is the general law for maintaining the state's stability and for running the country well. It will surely mobilize the socialist enthusiasm of the people of various nationalities and is a basic guarantee for promoting the motherland's four modernizations drive.

(Jin Xinglei), a Korean representative and chairman of the Provincial Nationalities Commission, said: The new constitution is our country's most complete and the best socialist constitution. It clearly defines a series of major issues including China's People's Democratic dictatorship system, the socialist economic system, the socialist spiritual civilization and the unity among various nationalities, thus providing the most reliable guarantee for exercising democracy among the broad masses of people and for achieving equality, unity and common prosperity among various nationalities and for achieving the socialist modernization of the motherland.

(Zhai Yunfeng), a representative of Hui nationality, member of the Provincial CPPCC Committee, and vice chairman of the (Nanguan) District People's Congress Standing Committee in Changchun Municipality; (Zhao Wendong), a representative of Man nationality, member of Changchun Municipal CPPCC Committee and associate professor of Jilin Engineering Institute; and (Su Long), a representative of Korean nationality and associate professor of the Berthune Medical College, gave speeches in which they said: The new constitution, in its general program and in other chapters and sections, clearly defines ways to maintain equality among various nationalities, to ensure the legal rights and interests of the minority nationalities, to safeguard and develop the relations among various nationalities on the basis of equality, unity, and mutual assistance, to help all minority areas expedite economic and cultural development and to enforce regional autonomy in the minority areas. This fully embodies the party's policy on nationalities and the party's cordial concern for the minority nationalities. They expressed the determination to earnestly study and extensively publicize the new constitution, to be models in implementing and observing it and to make contributions to safeguarding the unification of the motherland and the unity among various nationalities.

CSO: 4005/217

## PARTY AND STATE

### XIZANG DEPUTIES TO NPC DISCUSS DEPUTY'S DUTIES

HK091455 Lhasa Xizang Regional Service in Mandarin 1130 GMT 8 Dec 82

[Excerpts] On the morning of 2 December, while deputies to the fifth session of the Fifth NPC were discussing Premier Zhao Ziyang's report, they discussed the duties of a people's deputy. They said: A people's deputy must speak in the interests of the people and directly reflect the views of the people in Xizang to the party and the state.

Sengqen Losang Gyancan, Regional People's Congress Standing Committee Vice Chairman and deputy leader of the delegation, said: After listening to Premier Zhao's report, we know that the changes in Xizang have not been small. In May 1980, Comrades Hu Yaobang and Wan Li went to inspect Xizang. The CPC Central Committee has adopted a more flexible and preferential policy and given residents in the border area more decisionmaking powers so that industrial and agricultural production in Xizang is full of life. Last year, the average per capita income throughout the region was 200 yuan, the average per capita grain ration was 500 jin, the average per capita distributed income in 18 of the 22 counties in the border area exceeded the region's average level. Of them, the average per capita distributed income in 7 counties exceeded 300 yuan. Despite drought scarcely matched in history, the region has still reaped a relatively good harvest of agriculture and animal husbandry this year.

When Sengqen Losang Gyancan dealt with the great development of the economy in Xizang in the future, he said: We must take a big step and solve many old problems. In particular, communications problems are very difficult. Although, with the support of the state for many years, we have initially established a road network with Lhasa as the center, have made some 21,000 kilometers of roads and have built some 800 large and small hydroelectricity stations, these far from meet needs. Over the 30 odd years since liberation, Xizang has not built a single railroad and the Qinghai-Xizang asphalt road has been built very slowly. Passengers who go to Xizang by plane must line up for tickets. It is necessary to establish a Lhasa Civil Aviation Administrative Bureau and increase direct air services from Lhasa to Beijing. We must develop science, culture and education in Xizang. Although the region has many schools, their quality is poor. At the mention of the scientific, cultural and educational causes, the deputies present showed great concern for them.

While the discussion meeting was in recess for 10 minutes, interviewed by reporters, Yin Fatang, Xizang Regional CPC Committee first secretary, said: I felt very pleased on listening to Premier Zhao's report and on reading the Sixth 5-Year Plan. In the light of the realities of Xizang, we have had very great difficulties. Deputies have put forward many demands and are not satisfied with the status quo. When they visit the mainland and read newspapers, they will put forward new demands. This has shown that the masses in Xizang have been emancipated from the convention of the small-scale peasant economy and have made a great progress ideologically. Of course, Xizang has many favorable conditions. I do not mention them any more here. So far as the old problems are concerned, some can be solved locally and some cannot be solved locally. The big problems are as follows: 1) Poor transport facilities. We have called for the building of railroads for many years. Now, deputies do not want to call any longer. The Qinghai-Xizang asphalt road has been under construction for nearly 10 years and is still not completed. We must strive to complete it by 1984. I think that if the ministry of communications should make contracts with localities for the construction of the project, the project would be completed much more quickly. In summer every year, many passengers go to Xizang by plane. Several odd thousand people wait in Chengdu and cannot get plane tickets; 2) Lack of energy resources; 3) A small number of technological persons. I hope that we shall keep ties with relevant departments of the central authorities and fraternal provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions for their support. All walks of life and trades are in need of some 1,000 talented persons at least.

At the discussion meeting, people spoke one after another. Ngapoi Ngawang Jigmi, vice chairman of the NPC Standing Committee, who was sitting with them, smiled and attentively listened to the deputies' speeches. When he did not understand, he turned back and asked questions of comrades, including (Delang Pingsong), NPC deputy and deputy director of the Regional Commerce Department, who were sitting behind him.

CSO: 4005/217

## PARTY AND STATE

### SHAANXI NPC DEPUTIES DISCUSS ZHAO ZIYANG REPORT

HK090331 Xian Shaanxi Provincial Service in Mandarin 1130 GMT 7 Dec 82

[Excerpts] According to XINHUA, on 2 and 3 December the Shaanxi Provincial delegation to the 5th session of the 5th NPC held panel discussion meetings on Premier Zhao Ziyang's report on the Sixth 5-Year Plan and Minister Wang Bingqian's report on the execution of the 1982 budget and the draft of the 1983 budget. The deputies held: The guiding ideology in Premier Zhao's report is correct, prominence is given to the key points, and the measures listed are effective. It is realistic and far-sighted. The report fully expresses the scientific approach of seeking truth from facts. They unanimously supported the guiding ideology and specific arrangements for the Sixth 5-Year Plan.

Deputy Yu Mingtao said: The Sixth 5-Year Plan is drawn up in accordance with the general aim of quadrupling put forward by the 12th Party Congress. It proposes the current construction tasks and also considers the preparation of conditions for future great development. It thus expresses in more concrete form the strategic goals and focal points set out by the 12th Party Congress, and is a major step for accomplishing the vast goal of the next 20 years.

Deputy Hui Shigong said: In the second part of his report, Premier Zhao regards resolutely readjusting and completely straightening out the existing enterprises and striving to improve enterprise management standards as a major measure for fulfilling the Sixth 5-Year Plan. This is extremely important. The experiences of the past show that the results of straightening out enterprises and of not straightening them out are very different. Straightening out the enterprises does not require much investment or extra equipment to yield notable economic returns. In 1983 and 1984, in accordance with the demand in Premier Zhao's report to speed up the work of straightening out the existing enterprises and improve the quality of this work, we must grasp straightening out the enterprises as a focal economic task and straighten out the existing enterprises in accordance with the criteria laid down by the central authorities.

Deputy (Cheng Xijia) said: There are many factories operated by the central authorities in Shaanxi. They have ample technical strength and relatively

advanced equipment. By getting organized they can cooperate in tackling difficult technical problems, bring into full play the role of their advanced equipment, and greatly improve productivity.

Many deputies held: It is extremely important to regard education and science as a strategic key point in attaining the quadrupling goal. Deputies Hou Zonglian and (Zi Yaoxian) said: In promoting education, we must first grasp primary education, the foundation, and, secondly, select, promote and train qualified teachers. Thirdly, we must change the present excessive narrowness of knowledge in tertiary education.

CSO: 4005/217

## PARTY AND STATE

### ESSAY DISCUSSES DEFINITION OF STEALING

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 17 Sep 82 p 4

[Article by Shen Huai [3947 2037]: "Don't Do Things Just Because They're Only a Bit Bad"]

[Text] Stealing fish is illegal, it is breaking the law--who doesn't know that? But Tang Yueming [0781 2588 2494], who is a Public Safety Director and a militia company commander, insists on tapping himself on the chest and making himself feel better by saying: "Stealing a bit of fish is small stuff, it's not even big enough to get sued for." This statement is actually deceiving to oneself as well as to others.

What is this "not even big enough to get sued for"? In other words, some people believe that what they do are mere trivia and are not enough to be considered as violating the criminal law. The way they would say it is that as long as no big crimes are committed or disciplines are broken then the Public Security authorities cannot lay a hand on me. Perhaps, some people who have taken the first step on the road toward committing a crime, in reality cannot be fully considered as serious. For example, in the beginning Tang Yueming only stole some fish to take home as special treats. Such a case would not be dealt with by coldly throwing him into jail. But these people forget a basic truism of life which says "doing good is like climbing a mountain, doing evil is like a landslide". Let someone break the law only a little and there is a hint that there is a gap in the dike of his morality, a flaw in his law-abiding conscience. If he does not immediately turn away, but on the contrary has a "light-hearted" view of this, then he will soon be facing a slide into the abyss of crime.

This kind of thing happens too often. Some people start by squabbling with the neighbors and later become murderers; some people originally just want to cheat a little and the result is that they become big crooks; some people like to curse others with umpteen false reasons, they tear into others for every little thing and take it to such extremes that they commit frameups; etc. Every one of these should be a warning to all of us. So don't use reasons like "not big enough to get sued for" to hide your mistakes. Just because something isn't "big enough" today, don't think that there is no one who can handle you; "little faults" unchecked become "big faults." Tomorrow they will be "big enough" and then it will be too late for regrets.

It is worth pointing out that whenever lawbreakers are put behind bars they often feel remorse; but the law is written clearly, why must they insist on "testing" it out themselves? From this it is easy to see that the statement "not big enough to get sued for" is really self-deceiving, it is the kind of muddled thinking exemplified by the phrase "covering one's ears to steal a bell". You have already done a bad thing "big enough to get sued for" and are now going to insist that you didn't know what "big enough" was. Such people don't learn the law, don't know the law, and their eyes are only fixed on self-satisfaction--it can't be said that there is no lesson to be learned here.

Having written this far, the author recalled an old saying: "Don't ignore things just because they only do little good, don't do things just because they're only a bit bad". It seems that this ancient saying still merits these people to keep it in mind.

7136  
CSO: 4005/79

## PARTY AND STATE

### 'GUANGMING RIBAO' HAILS NEW CONSTITUTION

HK130757 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 5 Dec 82 p 4

[Editorial: "The Fundamental Law for Governing the Country and Giving it Security in the New Period--Warmly Hailing the Birth of Our Country's Fourth Constitution"]

[Text] The new "constitution of the people's Republic of China," the country's most authoritative fundamental law with supreme legal effect, was solemnly adopted at the fifth session of the fifth NPC and has been preserved. This is a great event in the political life of China's 1 billion people.

The new constitution, on the basis of completely summing up the historical experience of socialist development in our country, proceeding from the objective requirements of socialist construction for modernization in the new historical period, and with the adherence and development of the four basic principles as its general guiding ideology, correctly put forth the general task for the people all over the country in the new period, scientifically formulated the fundamental system and major principles in the political, economic and cultural fields of our country and enacted a series of important measures to develop socialist democracy and perfect the socialist legal system, thus indicating to the people of the country a road for socialist construction full of Chinese characteristics. This constitution embodies the common will and fundamental interests of the people of various nationalities in the country and totally conforms to the national conditions and the will of the people. As the general program for governing the country and giving it security in the new period and the highest code of conduct governing our country's political, economic, cultural and social lives in the future, this constitution will certainly play a great role in the creation in all fields of a new situation in socialist modernization.

The new constitution has confirmed the important strategic principle of resolutely turning the stress of the country's work to economic construction and clearly defined that "the fundamental task of the country in the future is to make a concerted effort to carry out socialist construction for modernization." This is extremely important, because the consolidation and power of a country, the stability and prosperity of a society and the improvement and upgrading of people's material and cultural life are determined ultimately by the development of production and the success of the construction for modernization.



The new constitution explicitly stated that it is a fundamental task for the Chinese people in the new period to build a high degree of socialist spiritual civilization. Therefore, great space was given in the constitution to making a series of important and specific stipulations on the contents of cultural and ideological construction; and separate provisions have been stipulated respectively on education, science, public health, and sports and culture, with their contents enriched and replenished. This is an important characteristic of the new constitution, different from the previous ones. Socialist spiritual civilization is an important characteristic of socialism and an important reflection of the superiority of the socialist system. After the focus of the work of the whole party and country has been transferred to the construction for modernization, we must, while building a high degree of material civilization, do our utmost to build a high degree of socialist spiritual civilization. This is also a question of strategic principles in building socialism. Whether we adhere to this principle has a bearing on the rise and decline, success and failure of socialist cause. Now, the new constitution has completely, systematically and fully affirmed the principles and tasks of the construction of socialist spiritual civilization and made them more concrete, systematic and legal. Therefore, people will have something to follow in their action, which will provide reliable insurance for the smooth construction of socialist spiritual civilization in the new period. Building socialist spiritual civilization is the task of the whole party and the whole country, and the common duty of all fronts. Those comrades who work on the fronts of education, science, literature and art, journalism, publishing, broadcasting and television, public health and sports, libraries and museums must take up more difficult and glorious tasks. They must brace themselves up, work hard and take the new constitution as their highest code of conduct to continuously push forward the socialist cultural and ideological construction.

At the present stage, intellectuals in our country have on the whole become a part of the working class. Workers, peasants and intellectuals are the three basic social forces in socialist construction. The "preface" to the new constitution points out: "In carrying out socialist construction, we must rely on workers, peasants and intellectuals and unite all possible forces." At the same time, the "general program" specifically formulates one provision, clearly indicating that "the state trains various professional talents to serve socialism, expand the contingent of intellectuals and create conditions to bring into full play their role in the socialist construction for modernization." This is the first time since the founding of the PRC that the role and position of intellectuals in the country's political life and construction has been so clearly and fully affirmed in the constitution. In the future, we must, with the constitution as a weapon, completely implement the party's policy on intellectuals, criticize and even wage the necessary struggle against the prejudice of neglecting and discriminating against intellectuals. The vast number of intellectuals in the country must fully realize the glorious responsibility endowed on them by history, do their utmost to raise their ideological understanding and professional level and diligently and earnestly make the greatest contributions to building a prosperous and powerful motherland.

The new constitution is well formulated. We have carried out a job of important significance and fulfilled a very difficult task. The future problem will be how to maintain the integrity of the constitution and guarantee its implementation. This is a job of more important significance, and a more difficult task. The new constitution embodies the will of the people and the correct decision of the party. Strict observance of the constitution means subordination to the common will of the people, the maintenance of the fundamental interests of the whole country and subordination to the party's leadership. Only when the new constitution is seriously implemented, can the whole country act in unison and the 1 billion people march victoriously toward the common objective of building our country into a modernized socialist power. The Chinese people and the CPC have, through both positive and negative historical experience, gained a deep understanding of the fact that whether a constitution is truly authoritative has a bearing upon the protracted stability and prolonged security of a country, and upon the people's future and the nation's destiny. We absolutely cannot tolerate any harm inflicted on the constitution and the repetition of the historical tragedy in the cultural revolution when "the basic law was basically for no avail." Much effort will have to be made to maintain the integrity of the constitution and guarantee its implementation. The task will be a protracted one. However, strict observance and implementation of the constitution and guarantee its implementation. The task will be a protracted one. However, strict observance and implementation of the constitution has now become a strong desire of the 1 billion people and a great force which no one can resist. Our party has already made the great force which no one can resist. Our party has already made the great resolution that in the future it will not only continue to lead the people in formulating good laws, but also earnestly observe the constitution and laws together with the people of various nationalities, various democratic parties and people's organizations all over the country. Therefore, we have every reason to believe that the new constitution will certainly be strictly observed and implemented in the future and will certainly play its great role in the new historical period.

CSO: 4005/239

## PARTY AND STATE

### ANHUI SECURITY, JUDICIAL CADRES ON CONSTITUTION

OW120934 Hefei Anhui Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 7 Dec 82

[Text] The Anhui Provincial Public Security and Judicial Departments held a discussion meeting on 6 December. At the meeting some of the departments' cadres seriously studied the constitution of the people's Republic of China approved by the Fifth Session of the Fifth National People's Congress they spoke glowingly of the great significance of the new constitution in term of its role in realizing China's socialist modernization and voiced determination to conscientiously study, publicize and implement the new constitution by integrating it with their own jobs and striving to make contributions in creating a new situation in promoting socialist modernization.

At the discussion they hailed the birth of the new constitution. Many comrades said: The promulgation of the new constitution is a matter of great importance in the political life of people throughout the country. We cadres of the public security and judicial departments resolutely support the new constitution. At a time when we fulfill the historical task of eliminating chaos and restoring order and the people throughout China are making concerted efforts to create a new situation in socialist modernization, the approval and implementation of the new constitution are reliable legal guarantees for carrying out the magnificent goal of socialist modernization. The new constitution has inherited and developed the basic principles of the constitution adopted in 1954 and sums up the experience acquired and lessons drawn in China's socialist revolution an construction. This fundamental law has made specific stipulations on the fundamental political and economic systems of our country, the state's fundamental tasks in the future, the fundamental rights and duties of citizens, the establishment of state organizations and their duties and limits and other very important issues. The new constitution is indeed the general regulations on running the country well and giving the state peace and security during China's new period.

The discussants said: No country can live without law. The birth of the new constitution signifies that the building of China's socialist legal system has entered a new stage. We must build our country with law, act in accordance with the fundamental law, strengthen our sense of the legal system and overcome the phenomena of obeying some persons or some quotes instead of law. No organization or person is allowed to enjoy the privilege of overstepping the constitution and law. We of the public security and judicial departments are undertaking

the sacred duty of dealing blows to the enemy and protecting the people. To guarantee our success in promoting socialist modernization and safeguarding the political situation of stability and unity, we public security and judicial cadres must strive to observe law, strictly enforce law, investigate and deal with any case involving violation of law and be loyal defenders of the four modernizations.

The discussants unanimously said: It is necessary to seriously study the new constitution. Security and judicial cadres must be models in studying the new constitution. Studying the new constitution well is a prerequisite for publicizing and implementing the new constitution. We security and judicial cadres must understand our task and improve our work by studying the new constitution. We must follow the guidelines of the 12th CPC Congress and act in accordance with the new constitution to improve social security for this winter and the next spring and create a new situation in security and judicial work with practical actions.

Among those who attended the discussion meeting were Chen Zhenye, president of the Provincial High People's Court; (Pei Wenzhong), deputy director of the provincial civil affairs department; and some cadres of the provincial political and legal affairs committee, provincial security organs, procuratorial organs and people's courts, provincial judicial departments and provincial civil affairs departments.

CSO: 4005/239

## PARTY AND STATE

### JUSTICE MINISTRY'S CIRCULAR ON CONSTITUTION

OW120856 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1509 GMT 10 Dec 82

[Text] Beijing, 10 Dec (XINHUA)--The Ministry of Justice recently issued a circular calling on judicial and administrative departments at all levels to regard the propagation of the new constitution as an important task for this winter and next spring and to mobilize all judicial and administrative personnel to positively take part in this activity.

The circular pointed out that it is necessary to make known to the broad masses of people and cadres through the propagation of the new constitution the importance of the constitution in the political life of the country, in socialist construction and in the construction of socialist democracy and legal system; to make known to them the constitution's fundamental spirit and its various important stipulations; to make known to them that the enforcement of the constitution is a guarantee for the fundamental interests of the state, the collective and every citizen and the observation of the constitution is the loftiest right and obligation of every citizen; and to make known to them that it is necessary to conscientiously abide by the constitution, positively safeguard the dignity of the constitution and struggle against actions that violate and undermine the constitution.

The circular said: In propagating and studying the new constitution, it is necessary to regard the "constitution of the people's Republic of China" and Comrade Peng Zhen's "Report on the Draft Revised Constitution of the People's Republic of China" as major documents. In carrying out the propagation, attention should be paid to solving some problems of understanding, especially the enhancement of the concept of legal system and democracy, in connection with the reality of the ideology of the cadres and masses. It is necessary to organize, in a planned way, judicial assistants, backbone elements of the people's mediation committees, legal system propaganda workers, reporting workers, leading cadres of judicial and administrative departments at all levels, lawyers, public notarial workers and teachers at political and legal institutes and judicial schools to go separately to plants, rural areas, schools, offices and other units to conduct lectures. It is also necessary to organize judicial societies, lawyers' associations and political and legal institutes to hold constitution study meetings and forums, selectively issue some statements that contain penetrating understanding and incisive explanations of the new constitution and, on this basis, organize them to write some in-depth and substantial articles for use in propagating the new constitution.

The circular pointed out that the propagation methods should be adapted to local conditions and should be interesting and flexible to meet the desires of the masses. In the rural areas, it is advisable to make use of village fairs and other occasions for conducting lectures and carrying out various other forms of propagation.

CSO: 4005/239

PARTY AND STATE

PRC YOUTH BODIES STUDY NEW CONSTITUTION

OW121127 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1220 GMT 8 Dec 82

[Excerpts] Beijing, 8 Dec (XINHUA)--The CYL Central Committee, the all-China Youth Federation and the all-China Students Federation held a joint forum today to study the country's new constitution, urging all CYL members and other young people to consciously study, publicize, adhere to and safeguard the newly adopted constitution.

Zhou Pengcheng, secretary of the CYL Central Committee and vice president of the all-China Youth Federation, presided over the forum. Present were responsible persons of the CYL Central Committee and the all-China Youth and Students Federations.

Wang Zhaoguo, first secretary of the CYL Central Committee, said: The new constitution is China's cardinal law for administering state affairs and maintaining stability during the new period. CYL members and all other young people should earnestly study it, especially its provisions on the fundamental rights and duties of citizens, democracy and legality, freedom and discipline. They should strive to be models in studying implementing and safeguarding the new constitution.

Liu Weiming, acting president of the all-China Youth Federation, and Lin Yanzhi, chairman of the all-China Students Federation, said: The new constitution explicitly stipulates that the development of young people is protected by law of the state and that the state promotes the all-round moral, intellectual and physical development of children and young people. This demonstrates the superiority of the socialist system. The new constitution puts forward the task of the state to raise the scientific and cultural level of the whole nation. College and university students should link their study to the motherland's four modernizations and enhance their ability to promote construction of the motherland.

Also speaking at the forum were Liu Houming, Liao Zhizhong, Wu Xuefan and Dong Hong. They unanimously pointed out that the new constitution was created not so easily and that they will safeguard it the way they protect their own eyes, will love it and ensure its all-round implementation.

CSO: 4005/239

## PARTY AND STATE

### CPPCC SESSION ADOPTS RESOLUTION ON CONSTITUTION

OW161215 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1534 GMT 11 Dec 82

[Text] Beijing, 11 Dec (XINHUA)--The fifth session of the Fifth National Committee of the Chinese people's political consultative conference held a plenary meeting on 11 December 1982 and adopted the "constitution of the Chinese people's political consultative conference," which goes into effect immediately from the day of adoption. At the same time, the "constitution of the Chinese people's political consultative conference" adopted by the first session of the Fifth CPPCC National Committee on 8 March 1978 is abolished.

The session holds that the new constitution is a comparatively better one which correctly stipulates the nature, task, role and general principles concerning the work and organization of the Chinese people's political consultative conference on the basis of both positive and negative experiences of the CPPCC since its founding and in accordance with the constitution of the people's Republic of China, principles and policies formulated by the Communist Party of China since the convening of the 3d Plenary Session of its 11th Central Committee, and the gigantic program put forth by the 12th CPC National Congress. We will certainly be able to contribute to the creation of a new situation in socialist modernization and improve the work of the CPPCC by conscientiously observing the regulations in the constitution and studying new situation and solving new problems in the course of implementing the constitution.

People's political consultative conferences at various levels and all democratic parties and mass organizations which have joined the conferences must earnestly organize their members and staff to study the new constitution and publicize it through various means. All members of people's political consultative conferences and members and staff of all organizations which have joined the conferences are required to penetratingly understand the general program and each chapter of the constitution, take the initiative and use their creativity in doing the work of people's political consultative conferences in light of reality, and, under the leadership of the Communist Party of China, strive for the continuous consolidation and development of the patriotic united front, promotion of socialist modernization in China, and realization of the great cause of the reunification of the motherland.

CSO: 4005/239



## PARTY AND STATE

### LEGAL WORKERS, JURISTS PRAISE CONSTITUTION

OW161145 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1503 GMT 14 Dec 82

[Report by XINHUA reporter Jiang De]

[Excerpts] Beijing, 14 Dec (XINHUA)--At a forum sponsored by the China Law Society on 14 December, noted jurists and legal workers praised the new constitution adopted by the fifth session of the Fifth NPC for conforming to the wishes of the Chinese people and realities in China and as a fundamental law for running the country and keeping it stable. They pledged to make their share of contributions to the implementation of the new constitution.

#### The Four Cardinal Principles are the Guidelines of the New Constitution

Lei Jieqiong, member of the commission of legislative affairs under the NPC standing committee, said: The four cardinal principles are the guidelines of the new constitution, which are not only written in the preamble but also reflected throughout every chapter of the new constitution. Yang Yuqing, counsellor of the State Council counsellors office, said: The Chinese people realize from their revolutionary struggle of more than a century that only socialism can save China. Practice in the more than 3 decades since the founding of the country tells us that the four cardinal principles are the magic weapon for sustaining the people's democratic regime.

#### The Promulgation and Enactment of the New Constitution Marks a New Era in China's Socialist Legal System

Rui Mu, member of the commission of legislative affairs under the NPC standing committee and professor of Beijing University, said: The strengthening of the system of people's congresses, expansion of the powers and functions of the NPC standing committee, restoration of the post of state president, establishment of the state central military commission and establishment of the premier's responsibility system of the State Council as stipulated in the new constitution, as well as the adoption of the NPC and State Council organic laws by the fifth session of the fifth NPC, are symbols that the structure of state organs in our country has been further perfected. Lei Jieqiong said: The new constitution provides an overall stipulation for perfecting the socialist legal system by clearly pointing out that all decrees and laws must not run counter to the constitution and that all organizations and individuals must act under the guidance

of the constitution. Enactment of this constitution will undoubtedly mark a new era in China's socialist legal system.

#### The New Constitution Maintains and Develops the Principles of the 1954 Constitution

Tan Xiwu, member of the commission of legislative affairs under the NPC standing committee, said: The new constitution maintains and develops the principles of the 1954 constitution. Meeting the needs for socialist modernization, the new constitution sums up both positive and negative experiences and lessons in the more than 3 decades since the founding of the country, stresses the importance of giving expression to socialist democracy and perfects the socialist legal system, and fully affirms the role of the intellectuals in socialist modernization. Especially worthy of note is that the new constitution develops the stipulation in the 1954 constitution concerning the nature, task and role of the united front. The scope of the united front is broadened and the nature, position and role of the people's political consultative conferences is written down in the constitution for the first time, thereby entrusting a heavier task on the united front. I trust that, with the guarantee provided by the constitution, the united front will, as Comrade Deng Xiaoping said at the fifth session of the Fifth CPPCC National Committee, "have a bright future."

#### Implementation of the New Constitution Depends on Everyone

Lei Jieqiong and Rui Mu said: The new constitution is the best adopted since the founding of the country. But the implementation of a good constitution depends on the efforts of all the people. It is especially important that every citizen strictly observe the constitution and law.

Yang Xiufeng, honorary chairman of the China law society, presided over the forum, responsible persons of the society Wang Zhongfang, Wang Yifu, Gan Zhongdou and Wang Shuwen were present at the forum.

CSO: 4005/239

## PARTY AND STATE

### CPPCC MEMBERS PRAISE CONSTITUTION, LAWS

HK020741 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 29 Nov 82 p 2

[Report by Lou Zisu [5012 5261 5685]: "Three CPPCC Members on Constitution"]

[Text] During the time when the CPPCC was conducting group discussions on the new constitution, this reporter interviewed three elderly female members of the CPPCC, Tang Tiwu, Han Youtong and Deng Jixing. They all expressed their views on the issue of socialist democracy and the legal system.

"I am very satisfied with the new constitution to be approved by the NPC; it will guarantee a lasting peace and stability in our country," Tang Tiwu, member of the Commission of Legislative Affairs of the NPC, said delightedly. A person well-known for her opposition to the so called "Bill of suppression of rebellion and national construction" raised by the KMT reactionaries, and to their suppression of the student movement, while serving a post in the legislative council of the Nanjing Government years ago. Tang Tiwu is 81 years old but healthy and amicable. She asked me whether I had noticed the stipulation in the new constitution: "Every citizen of the PRC is equal before the law." She added that in the 1954 constitution it is worded thus: "Every citizen of the PRC is equal in law." "Before law" and "in law" are quite alike in appearance, but there exists the difference between "nominal implementation" and "actual implementation." That is why we say this stipulation is the continuation and development of the constitution of 1954.

Our revered Comrade Tang perceptively pointed out: This stipulation first appeared in 1954's constitution and was abolished in 1978's constitution. This act runs counter to the democratic principle. The stipulation has been re-established this time in the new constitution and this is a necessary measure to carry forward socialist democracy and to perfect the socialist legal system.

According to Article 2, Section 33 of the draft constitution, "all citizens are entitled to the rights as stipulated by the constitution and laws and they must, at the same time, perform the obligations as stipulated by the constitution and laws." There was no such a stipulation in the constitutions of 1954 and 1978, but it is extremely important. Rights and obligations form dialectical unity. Rights enjoyed by citizens are stipulated by the constitution and laws; it is, therefore, impossible for citizens to enjoy the rights, if they fail to perform the obligations, stipulated by the constitution and laws.

Han Youtong, a famous jurist and now the head of the legal system group of the CPPCC, has engaged in the research of the science of law for more than 50 years. At the age of over 70, she is hale and hearty. Han Youtong said that Article 5 of the draft constitution is very important, stating that "no organization or individual can enjoy privileges beyond the constitution and laws." Here, the Communist Party and all party members must be included in the "organizations and individuals." A Communist Party is not a special organization, and Communist Party members are not special citizens, isolated from the people. They are not permitted to enjoy privileges beyond the constitution and laws. On the contrary, they must be models in fighting against privilege, and observing the constitution and laws.

Our revered Comrade Han emphasized: In a socialist society, the legal system is opposed to privilege. A legal system denies privileges but privileges undermine the legal system and act as a barrier to its implementation. To rigidly implement the stipulation in the constitution of fighting against privileges, we must fully carry forward socialist democracy and seriously and effectively supervise the work of the personnel of the state organizations.

Deng Jixing, who is 76 years old and still speaks with a strong Sichuan accent, once had a post in the ministry of legislation of the Nanjing government after graduating from a university in 1933 and later became a member of the legislative council of the Nanjing government. She recalled those days with a hearty smile: "At that time, elder sister Tan (Tan Tiwu) and I were described as the '5th column' dispatched by the Communist Party to the legislative council."

She said that socialist democracy is the basis of the socialist legal system. All democratic rights must be stipulated in systems and laws. The new constitution, which is to be approved after examination and discussion, will be a most authoritative fundamental law with most powerful legal effect. But the implementation of the fundamental law can only be guaranteed by the establishment of a series of legal systems. Therefore, the following things must be done.

1. "There are laws to be obeyed." The draft constitution has expanded the legislative power of the NPC Standing Committee, which helps to accelerate the progress of legislation and to perfect the legal system.
2. "The laws must be obeyed." It is necessary to make everybody realize the importance of observing discipline and upholding law. What is more important is that leading cadres at all levels must seriously act in accordance with the law and genuinely uphold the integrity of the constitution and laws.
3. "The laws must be obeyed strictly." In observing laws, we must take a serious attitude, get rid of unhealthy practices and must not seek private interests, thus eliminating all evils and upholding normal practice.
4. "We must deal with all illegal behavior." The saying that "a prince and a commoner must be dealt with equally when they commit crimes" must be seriously carried out.

## PARTY AND STATE

### CIRCULAR ON STUDYING NEW CONSTITUTION

SK180953 Jinan Shandong Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 17 Dec 82

[Excerpt] On 17 December, the Shandong Provincial CPC Committee issued a circular urging all prefectural, municipal and county CPC committees, party committees of all big enterprises, party committees of all colleges and universities, leading party groups and party committees of all provincial-level departments, leading party groups of all mass organizations and the party committee of the provincial military district to study and publicize the new constitution.

The circular said: The propaganda department of the CPC Central Committee recently issued a circular, drew up a specific plan for studying and publicizing the new constitution and clearly urged all localities to conscientiously implement it.

The new constitution approved at the fifth session of the Fifth National People's Congress is a constitution of long-term stability that meets the needs of socialist modernization of China. The new constitution is a general law for running the country well and for ensuring the state's stability and a basic code of conduct for all nationalities of our people.

Conscientiously publicizing, studying and implementing the new constitution will carry the construction of our country's socialist democracy and socialist legal system to a new stage. The new constitution will mobilize the people to modernize our industry, agriculture, national defence, science and technology and has effective guarantees for building China into a socialist country with a high degree of culture and democracy.

The circular urged party committees at all levels throughout the province to attach great importance to publicizing and studying the new constitution, to regard this work as a major issue and to attend to it. Efforts should be made to start a new upsurge in publicizing and studying the new constitution across the province with a view to making it known to every household and every individual and to enabling party members, cadres and the masses to conscientiously observe and implement the constitution.

The circular pointed out: We should further combine the study and publicity of the new constitution with the studies of the documents of the 12th Party Congress.

Premier Zhao Ziyang's report on the sixth 5-year plan and other legal documents in order to fully understand that the constitution plays an important role in a country's political life and economic construction and the construction of socialist democracy and socialist legal systems. We should make efforts to understand the basic content of the constitution and all its important stipulations. We also should know that it is important and essential for the entire party and the whole people to observe and safeguard the constitution.

CSO: 4005/236

## PARTY AND STATE

### ANHUI NPC DEPUTIES DISCUSS DRAFT CONSTITUTION

OW052148 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1144 GMT 30 Nov 82

[Excerpts] Beijing, 30 Nov (XINHUA)--At the panel discussions on the draft of the revised constitution over the past few days, Anhui deputies to the NPC took the floor one after another. The discussions were quite warm. They unanimously pointed out: The draft of the revised constitution has summed up the basic experience of socialist revolution and construction carried out over the past 30 years and more since the founding of the republic, legally affirmed the fruitful results in major political, economic and cultural reform implemented since the 3d plenary session of the 11th CPC Central Committee and worked out the fundamental system and task of the state. It gives expression to the fundamental interests and common wishes of the people throughout the country and is the most perfect socialist constitution our country has had since its founding.

Meng Fulin, Chen Dengke, Zhang Dihua, Wang Jingcao and other deputies said: The draft of the revised constitution contains the following remarkable characteristics:

1. It tallies with the situation in our country and is in keeping with the common aspiration of the people. It contains our national features.
2. It upholds the four basic principles and is the fundamental guarantee for the unity of people of all nationalities in China and for the realization of the four modernizations.
3. It inherits and develops the basic principles of the 1954 constitution and deletes the "left" content of the 1978 constitution.
4. It sums up the rich experience of China's socialist construction and takes into consideration both the present situation and future developments.
5. It emphasizes the efforts to attain a high level of spiritual civilization while stressing the importance of attaining a high level of material civilization.
6. It plays full attention to the development of socialist democracy and closely integrates the building of socialist democracy with that of the legal system.

Deputy Zhao Shouyi said: It is necessary to emphasize the necessity of safeguarding the dignity of the constitution and guaranteeing the implementation of it. The constitution is the fundamental law with the greatest authority a country can have. In order to consciously maintain the authority of the constitution, it is necessary to first solve the question of understanding. For instance, the draft of the revised constitution affirms that socialist construction must rely on the three basic social forces of workers, peasants and intellectuals. However, ideologically speaking, people today still do not clearly understand the role played by intellectuals. Some people still regard intellectuals as "a force one can draw support from." If we do not seriously solve this question, we cannot bring the intellectuals' role into full play.

Deputy Zhao Shouyi said: With regard to the socialist economic system, the draft of the revised constitution stipulates ownership by all people and collective ownership should be the two forms of socialist public ownership with individual economy as a supplement to the economy of socialist public ownership. This is entirely necessary. However, in real life, people would rather work in state units than units under collective ownership, much less engage in individual economy. Therefore, it is necessary to further solve the question of understanding and questions existing in our actual work.

Zhang Fakui, Bai Fenglian and other deputies pointed out: It is necessary to draw a lesson from the 10 chaotic years when our constitution was turned into a mere scrap of paper. It is necessary to truly guarantee the authoritativeness and long-term stability of the constitution. We must see to it that all laws are observed, implemented strictly and all law offenders are dealt with. [Transmitted by XINHUA exclusively for ANHUI RIBAO].

CSO: 4005/213



## PARTY AND STATE

### DEPUTIES STRESS SIGNIFICANCE OF NPC SESSION

OW022341 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1657 GMT 26 Nov 82

[Text] Beijing, 26 Nov (XINHUA)--In their interviews with XINHUA reporters, many deputies attending the fifth session of the Fifth NPC and members of the Fifth CPPCC National Committee attending its fifth session have stressed: The fifth session of the Fifth NPC will discuss and adopt the new constitution and the Sixth Five-Year Plan, which are bound to inspire the people of all nationalities throughout the country to further unite as one and work hard and in a down-to-earth way to achieve the grand strategic objective set by the 12th Party Congress and to bring about a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization.

NPC Deputy Qiang Xiaochu said: The 12th Party Congress adopted the new party constitution, the basic guiding principles for building and running the party. Guided by the guidelines of the 12th Party Congress, the current NPC session will discuss and adopt a new constitution, the fundamental law for running and bringing stability to the country. This new constitution, which will soon be adopted, will certainly ensure new victories for socialist modernization.

NPC Deputy Li Huang said: Enacting and implementing the new constitution, which will soon be adopted, is a major event, for which the people of all nationalities throughout the country have been longing for a long time. To build our country into a modern, powerful socialist state, we must have a fundamental law, a general charter for running and bringing stability to the country. The new constitution will be one with Chinese characteristics, meeting the requirements of the new historical period and long-term stability. Its adoption and implementation will certainly produce a far-reaching influence on the consolidation of the people's democratic dictatorship and the development of the socialist cause in our country.

NPC Deputy Bai Dongcai said: Adopting the new constitution will ensure the realization of the program, objective and tasks laid down by the 12th Party Congress, usher in a new period for the development of our country's socialist democracy and legal system, bring about a new situation in the building of political power and enable the whole people to better exercise their state power.

Liao Mosha, member of the CPPCC National Committee, said: The general principles of the draft revised constitution stipulate: "All power in the PRC belongs to the people." "The people administer the affairs of the country and its economic, cultural and social affairs, according to the provisions of the law, through various channels and in various forms." This stipulation is of great significance, as it promotes socialist democracy. Socialist democracy is really practiced only when producers and workers are politically liberated, can actually participate in economic management and can have a say in planning, production, exchange, distribution and consumption. Only thus can the initiative of the producers and workers be mobilized.

In their statements, Ma Bi, Li Zisong and other members of the CPPCC National Committee held: The new constitution, to be discussed and adopted by the fifth session of the Fifth NPC, will be the most flawless since the founding of the PRC. Long-term stability in our country will be more effectively guaranteed if the people throughout the country abide by, and implement, the new constitution. They pointed out: The people are full of confidence in the future of the country.

NPC Deputy Yang Dezhi said: Upholding the authority of the constitution has a bearing on political stability and the destiny of the country. Therefore, no one is allowed to do anything harmful to the foundation of the constitution in any way.

In their statements, Deputies Bai Rubin, Zhao Lin, Xu Jiatun, Qin Yingji, Luo Xiongcai, Zha-xi-wang-xu, Zhao Dezun, Yan Dakai, and Wang Shitai generally said: After adopting the new constitution, it is necessary to mobilize people to profoundly study, vigorously publicize, conscientiously implement and resolutely uphold it.

Greatly excited, deputies and members of the CPPCC National Committee talked about our country's Sixth Five-Year Plan, which will soon be approved by the current NPC session. NPC Deputy Tie Ying said: The 12th Party Congress set the objective for the years before the end of this century. What we can achieve in the next 20 years depends on what we are going to do in the next 10 years, and what we can achieve in the next 10 years depends on what we are going to do in the next 5 years. Laying down and implementing the Sixth 5-Year Plan will certainly strengthen the confidence of the people throughout the country and inspire them to work hard, in a down-to-earth way, to attain our objective.

In their statements, NPC Deputies Liu Da and Liu Dagang said: We must work well in the development of science, technology and education in order to contribute to carrying out the Sixth Five-Year Plan and bring about a new situation in socialist modernization.

CSO: 4005/213

## PARTY AND STATE

### RURAL DEPUTIES DISCUSS DRAFT CONSTITUTION

OWO41321 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0930 GMT 30 Nov 82

[Excerpts] Beijing, 30 Nov (XINHUA)--Deputies from various rural areas to the fifth session of the Fifth NPC enthusiastically discussed and heartily supported the provision clearly written in the draft of the revised constitution at a group discussion meeting about "applying various forms of socialist responsibility system for production and other work." They said: The inclusion of this provision into the fundamental law has given us peasants a "pill of reassurance" to develop production without worries.

Deputy Chen Xuemeng of the Anhui delegation said: The provision of "applying various forms of socialist responsibility for production and other work" in the draft of the revised constitution is in keeping with the national conditions and the people's aspiration. Our Fengyang County, before liberation, experienced famine 9 out of every 10 years. It was a poverty-stricken place, where people had to sell their sons and daughters and beg elsewhere by singing to the beat of flower drums. Although changes had taken place in production since liberation, the peasants' enthusiasm for production has never been as high as it is today. In spite of drought and waterlogging which hit Fengyang this autumn, a bumper harvest was reported.

Deputies Wei Huaiqing, Zhang Wenxiang and Li Junfeng from Zhoukou Prefecture, Henan Province said: This provision in the draft of the revised constitution, fully reflecting the wishes of the broad masses of peasants, has an important significance in further consolidating and perfecting the agricultural production responsibility system, in putting the peasants' initiative into full play and in reinvigorating the economy. By universally promoting the agricultural production responsibility system, Henan has completely solved the problems of egalitarianism in distribution and of "eating out of the same big pot," thus greatly emancipating the productive forces and bringing about gratifying changes in the appearance of the rural areas. The peasants said: "The agricultural production responsibility system is a golden key to curing poverty and becoming rich in the rural areas."

Deputy Liu Guomin, chairman of the Xianfeng District Peasants' Association in Jiangjin County, Sichuan Province, said: Each word of the provision of the draft of the revised constitution struck a chord in the hearts of peasants. This is especially true about applying various forms of responsibility system for production and other work; this provision is a "pill of

reassurance" to us peasants. The draft of the revised constitution also provides that "working people who are members of organizations of the rural collective economy have the right, within limits prescribed by law, to farm plots of agricultural and hilly land, engage in household sideline production and keep livestock for their own needs." We peasants are also happy about this, because commune members, who planted fruit trees in their plots of agricultural and hilly land, are afraid of changes and, by writing this provision into the constitution, the people are satisfied.

Deputy Huang Zuoqin, deputy director of the Hydroelectric Power Bureau in Tiandong County, Guangxi Zhuang autonomous region, said: The inclusion of the provision of applying various forms of socialist responsibility system for production and other work in the new constitution, soon to be approved, is a new development. Practice has proved that the various forms of production responsibility system put into effect in our rural areas since the Third Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee are effective measures for accelerating agricultural production to get the peasants on the road to prosperity at an early date.

Deputy Li Wenxin, deputy secretary general of the Nunjiang Administrative Office in Heilongjiang Province, said: The provisions in the draft of the revised constitution governing the economic system are fully in keeping with the national conditions, representing a summing up of experience in practice over the years. By especially affirming the important achievements made in the restructuring of the economic system since the Third Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee in the form of law and doing things in compliance with the provisions of the new constitution, we will certainly be able to build and develop a socialist economy with Chinese characteristics and to ensure that the strategic goal of the 12th CPC National Congress will materialize to make China gradually prosperous and strong.

CSO: 4005/213

## PARTY AND STATE

### NPC DELEGATES ON SOCIALIST SPIRITUAL CIVILIZATION

OW040425 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1640 GMT 30 Nov 82

[Excerpts] Beijing, 30 Nov (XINHUA)--While examining the draft revised constitution during panel discussions, delegates to the fifth session of the Fifth NPC emphatically pointed out that, by attaching great importance to socialist spiritual civilization, the draft revised constitution will surely guide China's socialist modernization program to advance in the correct direction.

Inclusion of Socialist Spiritual Civilization in the State's Fundamental Law is an Important Pioneering Undertaking

Xu Meisheng, delegate from Shandong and chairman of the Jian chapter of the Jiusan Society, said that he was deeply impressed by the inclusion of education in the new constitution. He said: Only in socialist China, under the leadership of the CPC, can education and science be written into the state's fundamental law as one of the three major strategic goals in the four modernizations.

Delegates Zeng Chengkui, Pan Chengdong and Yang Renzhong, all noted personages in the scientific and education circles, said that the inclusion of socialist spiritual civilization in the state's fundamental law is an important pioneering job, because it will guarantee that our material civilization advances along the socialist road. In building up a socialist spiritual civilization, the intellectuals shoulder important responsibilities. We will never fail the state's great trust and the people's great expectations.

PLA delegates Guo Linxiang, Tian Bo and Song Jizhen said: A key feature of the draft revised constitution is that many of its stipulations have enriched the contents of socialist spiritual civilization. Seriously implementing stipulations in the new constitution on spiritual civilization is highly conducive to speeding up fundamental changes in party style and social practices, enhancing the whole people's communist consciousness and ensuring the modernization program persists in socialist orientation.

## The New Constitution is a Powerful Weapon in Building up Socialist Spiritual Civilization

Jilin delegate Zhao Nanqi said: Practice over the past 30 years and more since the founding of the People's Republic shows that, without socialist spiritual civilization, it would be impossible to build up either a socialist material civilization or socialism. The general program and many stipulations on a citizen's basic rights and obligations in the new constitution have laid down unequivocal rules on strengthening socialist spiritual construction. Delegate Jin Mingkui said: Superiority of the socialist system is reflected, not only in its material civilization, but in its spiritual civilization as well. Admittedly, the material civilization is relatively higher in some of today's developed capitalist countries, and their scientific, education and public health undertakings are relatively more advanced. However, there are many corrupt and decadent things in their political ideas, ethics and morality.

Gansu delegates Yang Wanchun, Huang Wenzhong and Gan Suqin expressed satisfaction that the new constitution has enriched socialist spiritual civilization. Delegates Zhang Jinbang, Wang Hailin and Gao Shucun said that the unequivocal stipulations in the new constitution, concerning socialist spiritual civilization, are entirely in conformity with the wishes of the people.

Only by Strengthening Socialist Spiritual Civilization Construction, Can Communist Ideology and Morality Be Instilled in the Minds of the People

Hebei delegate Pan Chengxiao said at a panel session that the inclusion of spiritual civilization in the draft revised constitution is of great importance to the socialist modernization program. Why? Because a high spiritual civilization provides a good environment for fostering people who are imbued with the communist ideal, morality and consciousness.

Beijing delegate Cao Yu said: By writing the development of education, science and culture as separate articles in the draft revised constitution, the new constitution has given great encouragement to us cultural workers. As a resident of Beijing City, I have witnessed the city's progress in spiritual civilization in recent years. Now that the new constitution has again mentioned the importance of strengthening spiritual civilization construction, I firmly believe that China's social practices will experience further improvement in the future.

Shanghai delegate Yuan Xuefen said: The draft revised constitution has assigned us literary and art workers an honorable role. Being a theatrical worker, I am deeply aware of my important role in the buildup of a socialist spiritual civilization.

CSO: 4005/213

## PARTY AND STATE

### CPPCC ENTHUSIASTIC OVER CPC UNITED FRONT POLICY

OW040641 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1825 GMT 29 Nov 82

[XINHUA Newsletter: "Dedicate Ourselves to the Service of the Country With Utter Devotion"]

[Excerpts] Beijing, 29 Nov (XINHUA)--At the opening ceremony of the fifth session of the Fifth CPPCC, Comrade Deng Xiaoping reaffirmed the CPC's united front work policy of "long coexistence, mutual supervision" and "show utter devotion to, and share honor and disgrace with, one another." This policy has gained the warm support of all CPPCC members and has become a welcoming topic of conversation, both during and after the meetings. In their conversations, many nonparty personages have shared a common conviction that the CPC's call for utter devotion to one another has doubled the nonparty personnel's dedication to the service of the country.

Wang Li, professor at Beijing University and a nonparty democratic personage, has maintained that, by adding "show utter devotion to, and share honor or disgrace with, one another" to its united front work policy, the CPC has quickly aroused the enthusiasm of nonparty personages.

At a recess during the panel discussions of those CPPCC members who were specially invited to attend the fifth session, Professor Wang Senran, an 88-year old veteran painter, first took up a Chinese brush and wrote four big Chinese characters "chang qi gong cun [7022 2601 0364 1317; meaning 'long existence']." This was followed by noted calligrapher Shu Tong who wrote another four bold and graceful Chinese characters "hu xiang jian du [0062 4161 4148 4206, meaning 'mutual supervision']." Then Liao Mosha added another four vigorous Chinese characters "gan dan xian zhao [5319 9116 4161 3564; meaning 'show utter devotion to one another']", which was followed by Shen Xinyuan with still another four Chinese characters in bold strokes "rong ru yu gong [2837 6592 5280 0364; meaning 'share honor or disgrace with one another']." As they wrote, other CPPCC members watched with intense interest and great admiration. Among the onlookers were Bainqen Erdini Qoigyai Gyaincain, Ma Bi, Liang Rongruo, Miao Yuntai, Shen Zui and Guo Yiqing.

During the meeting Professor Qian Weichang discussed with two other CPPCC members, Fei Xiaotong and Shang Chengzuo, a plan for sponsoring academic lecture sessions of a relatively large scale to raise China's scientific and technological levels and promote socialist ethics.

Huo Yingdong, standing committee member of the CPPCC, is board director of Hong Kong's Yourong Company Limited. He is very enthused about the motherland's four modernizations. As soon as he arrived in Beijing, he immediately contacted the foreign trade, tourist and other departments concerned to discuss matters of interest.

In recent years, Huo Yingdong has frequently travelled between Hong Kong, Guangdong and Beijing and has made considerable contributions to the motherland's four modernizations. Huo Yingdong said that he would use whatever resources and capital he has to continuously support the motherland's four modernizations.

CSO: 4005/213



## PARTY AND STATE

### NPC DEPUTIES DISCUSS ZHAO'S REPORT

OW052122 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1553 GMT 2 Dec 82

[Excerpts] Beijing, 2 Dec (XINHUA)--The fifth session of the Fifth NPC today began group discussions on Premier Zhao Ziyang's report on the Sixth 5-Year Plan. The atmosphere was lively at all the group meetings. The deputies from various fronts and localities were full of vigor. They were greatly inspired by the Sixth 5-Year Plan and were full of confidence in realizing the strategic objective set by the 12th CPC National Congress.

They emphatically pointed out: The Sixth 5-Year Plan comes from the masses' great practice. It has a full scientific basis and profound mass foundation and its measures are practicable. With the unity and hard struggle of the people of various nationalities throughout the country under the protection of the new constitution, the grand goal of the Sixth 5-Year Plan can surely become a brilliant reality.

Han Fucai, a deputy to the NPC and vice governor of Qinghai, said: I have been greatly inspired by Premier Zhao's report and I completely agree with it. While the 12th CPC National Congress has set a strategic objective, the Sixth 5-Year Plan is the first blueprint for achieving the grand objective. It is a plan to advance our country and to enrich the people, formulated on the basis of serious investigation and a study of China's realities and summing up our past experiences, positive and negative.

Sun Guozhi, a member of the Hunan delegation, said: Premier Zhao Ziyang has delivered a very good report to the congress. It has pretty rich contents, setting the objective for our struggle and introducing feasible measures. It is very enlightening and inspiring.

Han Ningfu, a deputy from Hubei, said: Premier Zhao Ziyang's report on the Sixth 5-Year Plan has charted a course for us to take a firm first step to create a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization. Successful fulfillment of the Sixth 5-Year Plan will be of great significance to our economic development and to the realization of the grand objective set by the 12th CPC National Congress. Premier Zhao's report is an important document that provides clear and definite guidance, sets clear and definite priorities for our work and introduces clear, definite and concrete measures.

Sengqen Lozong Gyaincain, a deputy from Xizang autonomous region, said: It is extraordinary that the situation of the whole country has become excellent and the changes in Xizang are great. Such achievements are the results of the party's correct and wise policies and the implementation of the responsibility system in rural areas. In view of the excellent situation in Xizang and in the whole country, I firmly believe that we surely can fulfill the Sixth 5-Year Plan.

Liu Bingyan, a member of the Hebei delegation, said: After listening to Premier Zhao Ziyang's report on the Sixth 5-Year Plan and considering the realities of Hebei Province, I have two impressions. One is that I am deeply convinced that the grand objective set by the 12th CPC National Congress is well-founded and attainable. The other is that we surely can fulfill the Sixth 5-Year Plan.

An Pingsheng, a deputy from Yunnan Province, said: I am greatly inspired by Premier Zhao Ziyang's report on the Sixth 5-Year Plan, particularly by the fact that our economy is thriving while the world economy as a whole is in a slump. This fact has been known not only by us, but also other far-sighted people in the world. While the 12th CPC National Congress has set a grand objective for our struggle, the current NPC session will adopt a new constitution and the Sixth 5-Year Plan. This certainly will greatly inspire the people of various nationalities throughout the country.

An Pingsheng said: The Sixth 5-Year Plan covers the first 5 years in which we strive to achieve the grand objective set by the 12th CPC National Congress. The results of our practice in the past 2 years show that our industrial and agricultural growth has exceeded the annual average growth rate set by the Sixth 5-Year Plan. The situation of Yunnan, like the situation of China as a whole, was very good in past 2 years. In 1980, Yunnan's total industrial and agricultural output value was at an all-time high. In 1981, the total industrial and agricultural output value increased by 8.1 percent as compared with 1980. A more than 9 percent increase in the total output value is anticipated in 1982 as compared with 1981.

An Pingsheng said: Recently we held an enlarged meeting of the Provincial Party Committee to implement the guidelines of the 12th CPC National Congress. The morale of the cadres and people of various nationalities in Yunnan is very high. We are determined to conduct mass discussions throughout the province and fulfill the Sixth 5-Year Plan and the objectives set by the 12th CPC National Congress as soon as possible. We are determined to work steadily in a down-to-earth manner, make solid progress and do a good job in all fields.

Li Tinggui, a deputy to the NPC and deputy secretary of the Guizhou Provincial Party Committee, said: In his report on the Sixth 5-Year Plan, Premier Zhao Ziyang has said that during the Sixth 5-Year Plan period, China plans to increase its total industrial and agricultural output value by 21.7 percent, with an average annual increase of 4 percent. I think that the plan is fairly safe and reliable and the objective is attainable if we make efforts. In last 2 years, Guizhou's grain production slightly decreased due

to serious natural disasters, but the province has developed a diversified economy. Its total agricultural output value increased by nearly 6 percent in 1981 as compared with 1980. In 1982, the total agricultural output value rose by 13.9 percent above the 1981 value. The average annual agricultural growth rate is 9.9 percent. This year's total industrial output value is 15.3 percent greater than 1981 and 13.7 percent greater than 1980. The province has a great potential and it can make fairly great developments in its industry and agriculture. The most important thing for us to do at present is to strive to fulfill the tasks of the Sixth 5-Year Plan and lay a good foundation according to the demands set in Premier Zhao's report.

CSO: 4005/213

## PARTY AND STATE

### NPC DEPUTIES COMMENT ON REVISED CONSTITUTION

OWO41017 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1312 GMT 28 Nov 82

[Excerpts] Beijing, 28 Nov (XINHUA)--At yesterday's group meetings to examine and discuss the draft revised constitution, deputies to the fifth session of the Fifth NPC held that the draft revised constitution profoundly embodies the people's will and the Chinese Communist Party's correct stand and is a reliable guarantee for achieving the strategic objectives set by the 12th Party Congress.

Sun Guozhi, NPC deputy and governor of Hunan Province, said: The constitution to be adopted by the session is not only a general rule for running the country and maintaining stability but also a general program to guide the people throughout the country in carrying out socialist modernization. It provides a strong and reliable guarantee for us to successfully accomplish the great objectives set by the party at its 12th National Congress.

With the new constitution we have greater confidence in achieving the great objectives set by the 12th Party Congress.

Han Ningfu, NPC deputy and second secretary of the Hubei Provincial CPC Committee, said: The new constitution, which will be adopted by the session, will provide the theoretical basis, legal guarantee and principle and policy guidance for emancipating the mind and enlivening the economy.

Feng Jixin, NPC deputy and first secretary of the Gansu Provincial CPC Committee, said: The draft revised constitution includes important principle stipulations on the political and economic systems and other aspects in building socialism with Chinese characteristics; for example, in Articles 6, 7, 8, 9, 10 and 11 the stipulations on the three economic forms: Ownership by the whole people, collective ownership, and ownership by individual workers. These stipulations are a scientific summing up of the experiences, both positive and negative, our country has gained in socialist economic construction over the past more than 30 years.

He said: All our systems, policies and laws and decrees must be suited and conducive to the development of social productive forces. Our country is economically rather backward, and the development in economic, technical, cultural and other fields is very uneven among various areas, departments

and enterprises. In actual economic work, many things cannot be handled solely by the state but are suitable to be managed by the collective. There are also many things concerning the people's daily life which are not economically advisable for the collective to handle but are better handled by individuals. In the circumstances, the sector of the economy owned by the whole people, the sector of the economy collectively owned by the working people and the sector of the economy owned by individual workers each has, to a certain limit, its own superiority, and it is therefore necessary for all of them to exist.

Feng Jixin said: Our country's economic system under which various forms of economy exist simultaneously will not lead to capitalism. This is because the state sector of the economy is the dominating force in our socialist economy, and the economic lifelines are controlled by the state. In the national economy, the state sector and the collectively owned sector are overwhelmingly predominant, and the individual economy constitutes a very small proportion and cannot in the slightest way affect the overall situation of the socialist public ownership of the means of production.

Moreover, we can solve all kinds of problems in socio-economic activities by strengthening party leadership, by applying the functions of the political power of the people's democratic dictatorship and by means of administrative intervention. In short, the stipulations in the draft revised constitution on our socialist economic system are absolutely correct and in keeping with our national conditions.

Liu Yunzhong, NPC deputy and secretary of the leading party group of the Chengdu Branch of the Chinese Academy of Sciences, said: Whether the great objectives of our economic construction set by the 12th Party Congress can be achieved depends to a very great extent on science and technology. The new constitution, which will soon be adopted, mentions science and technology in many places and has a specific provision in Article 20 for the development of science and technology. This makes us scientific workers feel encouraged.

He said: The development of science and technology is not just a job for the scientific and technical departments, but a job for all the people. The draft revised constitution mentions the need to popularize advanced science and technology, encourages self-education and "love for science" and says that citizens have the freedom to engage in scientific research and so forth. All this shows the importance of science and technology for our country's economic construction and gives great encouragement to us scientific and technological workers. Many old scientific workers are now working diligently without urging, knowing that their time is limited. They are working hard and trying to make more contributions to the four modernizations.

CSO: 4005/213

## PARTY AND STATE

### GUANGXI: NANNING CADRES, PEOPLE SUPPORT CONSTITUTION

HK101303 Nanning Guangxi Regional Service in Mandarin 1130 GMT 9 Dec 82

[Text] According to reports from Nanning, cadres and the masses of organs directly under the Guangxi autonomous region and of factories and mines of Nanning Municipality support the new constitution, are studying it and are determined to implement and safeguard it. On 7 December, chief responsible members of the regional people's congress standing committee held a forum. Li Yindan, vice chairman of the regional people's congress standing committee, said: This constitution has crystallized the wisdom of the people of all nationalities throughout the country. It fully reflects the common aspirations and fundamental interests of the people of all nationalities throughout the country. It is the best fundamental law, ensuring the creation of a new situation in socialist modernization, since the founding of the country. This constitution is of important and far-reaching significance in deepening the building of socialist material and spiritual civilization and in attaining the magnificent goals proposed at the 12th Party Congress.

Cadres of the regional CPC committee propaganda department, the regional higher people's court and the regional people's procuratorate discussed the new constitution in light of their own work. Zhang Fuhai, chief procurator of the regional people's procuratorate, read out the new constitution provision to cadres of the procuratorate and actively took the floor during the discussion. He said: This constitution marks a new stage of the building of China's democracy and its legal system. Since we work in organs that supervise the enforcement of laws, we should all the more take the lead in properly studying and using the new constitution. We must act according to laws and safeguard the dignity of the constitution.

After reading the new constitution, (Wei Dingkang), a Zhuang worker of the Nanning Municipal Mining Bureau (Pingdong) coal mine and national labor model of the coal industry, said very excitedly: The new constitution stipulates that both laborers of state-run enterprises and urban and rural collective economic organizations should adopt an attitude of being masters of the country toward their labor. The state has given voice to the workers' innermost feelings when it encourages the socialist labor emulation drive and citizens participating in voluntary labor. I resolutely support this. I will study the new constitution and implement it in the concrete action of producing more coal.

CSO: 4005/213

## PARTY AND STATE

### 'WEN YI BAO' ON COMMUNISM, SPIRITUAL CIVILIZATION

HK130845 Beijing WEN YI BAO in Chinese No 11, 7 Nov 82

[Article dated 28 September 1982 by Zhou Erfu [0719 5079 1788]: "Under the Banner of Communism"]

[Text] In speaking about the special characteristics of socialism in the past, people often stressed only the abolition of the exploitation system and economic aspects such as public ownership of the means of production and distribution according to work and did not mention other aspects. Consequently, they failed to sum up all the special characteristics of socialism.

In "Critique of the Gotha Program," Marx put forward the idea of the necessity of exercising revolutionary proletarian dictatorship during the transitional period from socialism to communism. He wrote about the political characteristics of socialism and developed ideas in the economic aspects. However, he did not deal with other aspects as well. Lenin led the people in winning victory in the October revolution and organized them in socialist construction. Besides expounding the economic characteristics of socialism, he also gave a famous formula: "Communism is Soviet political power plus electrification throughout the country." He also said: "Communism is labor productivity which is higher than that of capitalism and created by conscientious and united workers using advanced technology." He also pointed out: We must master all fields of science, technology, knowledge and arts and use them to build socialism.

In his report to the 12th Party Congress, Comrade Hu Yaobang said: "While working for a high level of material civilization, we must strive to build a high level of socialist spiritual civilization. This is a strategic principle for building socialism." He further pointed out: "Socialist spiritual civilization constitutes an important characteristic of the socialist system and a major aspect of its superiority." In this way, he has summed up all characteristics of socialism. The core of socialist spiritual civilization is communist ideology. The building of socialist spiritual civilization is regarded as something involving the orientation of development, success or failure of socialism. This is of great theoretical and practical significance.

During the 10 years of internal disorder, the standards for right and wrong, good and evil and beautiful and ugly were reversed. This not only delayed

and undermined the building of material civilization but also seriously undermined the building of spiritual civilization and damaged or undermined communist ideals, ethics and discipline among the people. The far-reaching influence of this greatly exceeds the damage done to the building of material civilization. The question of ideological development needs an urgent solution. Otherwise, it will affect the progress of the building of material civilization.

The building of spiritual civilization with communist ideology as its core is both a strategic pressing task at present. Literary and art workers are shouldering arduous and glorious tasks in the building of spiritual civilization.

Cultural development and ideological development are mutually conditional. They depend on each other and affect each other. In the building of spiritual civilization, literary and art workers who are party members must first of all behave as communist fighters because, when they joined the party, they pledged to struggle for communism all their lives. Otherwise, they are not qualified literary and workers of the party. While transforming the objective world, literary and art workers of the party must also remold their subjective world. Progressive and patriotic literary and art workers had also better make their efforts in this direction.

Literary and art workers must actively publicize communist ideology, strive to eliminate backward ideas handed down from the past, the influence handed down from the 10 years of internal disorder in particular, reverse the standards for right and wrong, good and evil, and beautiful and ugly that have been reversed and reveal Marxism and communist ideology in their true colors.

A communist society is our lofty and ultimate goal and communist ideology is the guidance for practice of millions of people. The new democratic revolution and the socialist revolution and construction in China have been carried out under the guidance of communist ideology. Each victory won in the revolution is a step forward toward communist society. In the same way, each victory won in the socialist construction is also a step forward toward communist society. All heroic figures emerged in the course of building material civilization and socialist spiritual civilization are shining brilliantly with communist ideology. It is the glorious and noble task of our literary and art workers to portray and praise with artistic appeal numerous truly great men.

We must portray thousands of socialist heroes in order to add splendor to the gallery of literature and art. Of course, we do not overlook or belittle the description and portrayal of historical figures before the socialist era and they should have due positions in the gallery of literature and art. Therefore, literary and art workers who have created fine works on other themes should also be valued and commended. Through describing, praising and portraying people shining with brilliant communist ideology in their works, literary and art workers of the party are making achievements in cultural development and at the same are making contributions to ideological



development. This is because cultural development and ideological development influence and promote each other.

Under the banner of communism, we must work with one mind at our respective posts of literary and art work to make our greatest contributions to creating a new situation in making the socialist literature and art prosperous and to building a high level of socialist spiritual civilization!

CSO: 4005/213

## PARTY AND STATE

### 'WEN YI BAO' DISCUSSES MODERNIZATION, MODERNISTS

HK140713 Beijing 'WEN YI BAO' in Chinese No 11, 7 Nov 82 pp 10-12

[Article by Xu Chi [1776 6688]: "Modernization and the Modernists"]

[Text] Editor's note: The ninth issue of our journal carried a reader's letter entitled "These Questions Need to be Discussed." Recently, some other readers held that since Comrade Xu Chi's article, "Modernization and the Modernists," which was carried in this year's first issue of WAIGUO WENXUE YANJIU [STUDY OF FOREIGN LITERATURE], has a bearing on the orientation of literature and art development in China, it also needs to be discussed so that our revolutionary, national and popular literature and art can benefit from it and our socialist literature and art can play a greater role in the building of socialist spiritual civilization, while fostering communist ideology as the main task. We hold that this is a good suggestion. Following are Comrade Xu Chi's article and questions about it for further discussions. [End editor's note]

Although conditions are not yet ripe, I still have to write this article. That is to say, we still have not yet begun construction of the four modernizations in an all-round way and there are very few modernistic literary and art works at present. Therefore, with regard to the relations between modernization and the modernists, I can only offer some rough opinions so as to get a glimpse of the indistinct future trend.

Discussions were held throughout 1981 after the 4th 1980 issue of the quarterly journal WAIGUO WENXUE YANJIU launched the "Discussion on Western Modernistic Literature." Some 32 articles have been published, in which a vast range of problems are involved. The research work, which has achieved gratifying results, has now been brought to a temporary close.

However, the discussions were rarely related to the economic development of the Western world. They were rarely related to the decisive influence that Western material life exerted on the emergence and development of the modernistic literature and art. Our commentators and academic circles do not much like discussing economic relations. In exploring problems they have placed politics above economy and have always proceeded from political, rather than economic, factors. Even when writing economic essays, they have laid much greater stress on politics than on economy. The same thing occurred

in the recent articles on modernization, in which the political significance of modernization is overstressed while the details of modern economic construction are seldom or even entirely not brought up. In a word, politics is overstressed and economic materialism is underdeveloped.

Where does Western bourgeois modernistic literature and art come from? This can neither be explained by the actual modernistic literature and art, nor be comprehended through the development of the so-called human spirit. They have their origin in the source of life. To put it more exactly, they came from social material life and reflect the inner spirit of the sum total of the relations concerning the material life. Over the past century or more, Western bourgeois modernistic literature and art have developed from the state of being mocked and scolded to the stage of being popularized. They then became fashionable for a time and are now the main literary and artistic form in the Western world. The existence of modernistic literature and art is an undeniable fact. We must study them. We must have Marxist modernism and must study modernism by means of Marxism.

If Stendhal was said to be the pioneer of critical realism, then he was also creator of the stream of consciousness of psychological novels. Western modernistic literature and art emerged almost at the same time with critical realism, that is, they all emerged at the period when capitalist production was developed to a certain extent, reflecting a social ideology, that is, critical and negative attitudes toward the bourgeois society. Many illustrious critical realistic writers have emerged, who have great influence in the literary world. There have also emerged some great poets, writers and artists of modernistic literature and art. When the world entered the 20th century, some great realistic writers died and, in place of them, some new starts of modernism have risen. By gradually replacing critical realism, they have occupied almost the whole sphere of Western literature and art. Over the past several decades, modernistic buildings and skyscrapers have risen like bamboo shoots after a spring rain in the main cities of the developed countries. They also appeared in some cities in the undeveloped countries, though fewer and scattered. In the developed countries, despite sabotage by the frequent economic crises as well as the two world wars and some partial wars, the social material productive forces have been continuously developing and the construction of modernization has been unceasingly renewed. Inventions and creations have constantly been made. In a sense, they are just in the ascendant. Since the 1960's, in particular, their productive forces have rapidly increased along with the rapid development of science and technology. The speed of increase is so high that it seems to be unbelievable. No wonder there have been great and dazzling changes in literature and art.

In our country, some people are for, and some are against, modernistic literature and art. Both sides have their reasons and both are correct in some respects. It seems that being a reflection of material life, Western modernism, no matter how it is scolded, has not obstructed, but has rather, suited economic development in the Western world. It has created many new varieties in literary and art forms and creative methods and has scored remarkable achievements. Although it is unacceptable to many of us, it has

been accepted by many people in the Western world. The Western modernist writers and artists oppose the traditional forms and ways of expression. However, the most outstanding ones have not really broken away from classicist, realistic and romanticist literature and art. From the works of some great modernist masters, we can see that they have respected and extensively inherited the traditional forms and ways. Contrarily, modernist works which have failed to do this are usually shoddy works. Unfortunately, there have been too many shoddy works. We must be good at recognizing and criticizing them so as to prevent them from discrediting the modernist works and diminishing our appetite.

We have usually called Western modernistic literature and art decadent and declining literature and art. Of course, this is quite correct. However, in order to convince people, it is necessary to make some analysis. The three characteristics of Western modernistic literature and art -- obscurity, peculiarity and eroticism -- are actually lively reflections of modern social life in most parts of the West. The reason they are obscure is that the modernist writers and artists themselves as well as the characters they have created cannot explain and comprehend the social material life around them and cannot predict the future of the Western world. In the flourishing and bustling cities, they have only seen a wasteland in the mist. The reason they are peculiar and extremely preposterous is that the life in the West is actually so peculiar and preposterous. There are some excellent works accurately reflecting this reality of life, which have become historical records of the past years. The reason they are erotic is that an extreme aspect of life, rather than all aspects, has been taken as source material of literature and art. However, freudism, which was fashionable at a time, has now disappeared from the scene. Not all modernistic literary and art works are erotic.

There are certainly contradictions between material and spirit in modernized civilization of the West. Generally speaking, its spiritual civilization does not keep pace with its material civilization. But obviously, the former has not held back the latter. To some extent, the Western modernistic literature and art have satisfied the spiritual needs of the people in the West. The main shortcoming is that they are too pessimistic. They are not content with the realities, but have no faith in the future. They have not yet found ideals although they have made untiring searches.

In the process of their continuous development, there are reasons for us to believe that idealist works which depict the new gesture of the future world and which are conducive to human progress and full of confidence will be created by the Western modernistic writers and artists. Material civilization will certainly promote the advance of spiritual civilization. The material construction of bourgeois modernization is creating material conditions, which will inevitably become the spiritual conditions, for the new world. It is certain that the new world is bound to come.

In our country, many people are still fond of the guqin [an ancient Chinese musical instrument], flowers and birds, ancient poems and kunqu opera.

They are infatuated with the past and are representatives of the past. Some other people still cannot distinguish between the recent development, during which the environment was seriously polluted, and all-round and highly-developed modernization. They are, in fact, representatives of recent history rather than representatives of contemporary history. What they are longing for are no better than past happenings. They are satisfied with the changes in recent history and have not, or have not at all, any sense of modernization. Since there will be a difficult time in our modernization, the modernists are likely to be in a comparatively difficult situation too.

Whatever happens, we will realize the four socialist modernizations, accompanied with the emergence of modernistic literature and art which express the feelings of the modernists. Over the past 2 years or so, since the voice of modernization was more powerful, some modernistic works, such as abstractionist paintings, obscure poems and novels of the consciousness stream, have begun to bud. However, they seem to be drawing to an end with the voice of censure and the raising of the eight-character policy for economic readjustment. Revolutionary realistic literature and art will continue to be the main form of our literature and art. Nevertheless, the construction of socialist modernization will inevitably be carried out in our country in the near future, which will finally bring about modernistic literature and art on the basis of revolutionary realism and romanticism. Despite our undeveloped productive forces, we have already built a socialist society in which there is no private ownership. What is important is that we have ideals and faiths, which the Western bourgeoisie do not have. But, it is sure that before modernization construction is realized, modernistic literature and art cannot exist in our country, although a few pioneers may make explorations and do something.

As was mentioned above, it is necessary to study modernism by means of Marxism and have Marxist modernism. In Chapter 13 of his "Das Kapital" Marx wrote in a lofty poetic form: "In the place of the isolated machine, a mechanical monster whose body fills whose factories, and whose demon power, at first veiled under the slow and measured motions of his giant limbs, at length breaks out into the fast and furious whirl of his countless working organs." (Vol 1, p 406) This can be regarded as the origin of modernism in the 19th century written by Marx. In another place he wrote: "The historical development of the antagonisms, immanent in a given form of production, is the only way in which that form of production can be dissolved and a new form established. 'Do not exceed your capacity'--this superwise opinion of handicraftsmen became sheer nonsense from the moment the watchmaker Watt invented the steam-engine, the barber Arkwright, the throstle, and the working-jeweller, Fulton, the steamship." (Vol 1, p 527) Well said! We still hear such nonsense today and it is shouted even louder than ever before.

CSO: 4005/213

## PARTY AND STATE

### 'WEN YI BAO': BUILD SOCIALIST SPIRITUAL CIVILIZATION

HK140342 Beijing WEN YI BAO in Chinese No 11, 7 Nov 82 pp 3-4

["Special" Commentary: "The Glorious Historical Mission"]

[Text] The successful convocation of the 12th Party Congress has greatly enhanced the communist spirit of literary and art workers. Supporting the correct line of the 12th Party Congress, being devoted to the party's literary and art undertakings and creating a new situation in all fields of socialist literature and art have become the common aspirations of literary and art workers.

The course of studying the documents of the 12th Party Congress, literary and art workers have paid special attention to the historical significance embodied in the concept of "socialist spiritual civilization," as well as the extreme importance of "striving to build a high level of socialist spiritual civilization" in building socialism, and have linked them with the special role of literature and art in building socialist spiritual civilization. This shows that studying the documents of the 12th Party Congress has grown in literary and art circles. Literary and art workers have not only attached great importance to, and concentrated on, their studies, but have also grasped the essentials of the documents and integrated them with practice.

The arduous task of holding aloft the banner of communism, promoting the prosperity of literary and art creation and building a socialist spiritual civilization has fallen onto the shoulders of literary and art workers in a historical perspective. This is an objective requirement for creating a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization and a most glorious historical mission. All writers and artists who are party members and all progressive and communist literary and art fighters should perseveringly fight for it and painstakingly contribute their intelligence and wisdom and their elegant work.

From now on, all literary and art workers should carry out the commitments of fulfilling this glorious mission and do something worthwhile in order to attain this aim.

What problems should urgently be solved in the course of fulfilling the historical mission of building a socialist spiritual civilization and what should we do in order to accomplish this mission and be worthy of this great era?

1. Literary and art workers should train themselves into conscientious communist fighters.

A communist fighter is valued for his conscientiousness. As working personnel in a special field, literary and art workers should naturally engage in cultural undertakings, work for the benefit of society, study professional work, learn artistic methods and techniques, absorb the fruits of wisdom from our predecessors and improve the quality of artistic creativity. It goes without saying that this is important. However, ideological education is more important. In his report to the 12th Party Congress, Comrade Hu Yaobang dealt with the question of building a high level of socialist spiritual civilization. He explicitly pointed out that, of the two aspects of socialist spiritual civilization, the cultural and the ideological, the socialist character of our spiritual civilization is determined ideological education. The core of ideological education is communism. An outstanding mark distinguishing socialist literature and art from capitalist literature and art is communist ideology. It is imperative for socialist literature and art to illuminate every corner of the earth with the radiance of communism. Consequently, literary and art workers should regard the realization of communism as their own mission, conscientiously study the Marxist world outlook and scientific theories, acquire communist ideals, faith and ethics, foster the idea of being masters of their own affairs, the spirit of collectivism, the viewpoint of serving the people and the attitude of selflessness strive to become communist fighters who are conscientious (and not thoughtless), practical (and not uttering empty phraseology) and scientific (and not utopian, still less Philistine). Only by training themselves to be conscientious communist fighters will it be possible for literary and art workers to have a correct political orientation in their creative work, maintain political unity with the CPC Central Committee, resist the tyranny of ultra-leftist ideas and the corrosion of bourgeois liberalism, correctly conduct struggles on two lines and keep a cool head without committing "leftist" or rightist mistakes. This is a strict demand and we should not slacken off in the slightest degree. When heaven is about to confer a great mission on any man, it first exercises his mind with suffering. We should not only sum up and carry forward the experience from previous communist practice but also guard against the lesson of repeating the previous practice of stirring up a "wind of communism" in communist practice. We should not only face up to the complex social and literary trends of thought but also hold aloft the spiritual lights of communism. In studying the documents of the 12th Party Congress, our literary and art workers will certainly be able to strengthen their resolve, enhance their revolutionary spirit and march in high spirits in one direction.

2. Literary and art workers should train successive generations of socialist-minded people of a new type through literary and art creation.

It has been repeatedly and solemnly pointed out in the documents of the 12th Party Congress that while working for a high level of material civilization, we must strive to build a high level of socialist civilization; and that, while turning out more and better material products, we must train successive generations of socialist-minded people of a new type. In the course of



studying the documents of the 12th Party Congress, we have come to realize that the main content of building a socialist spiritual civilization is "to train our people to be people with lofty ideals, moral integrity, education and a sense of discipline." As far as literary and art workers are concerned, this is a strategic proclamation of the utmost importance which will certainly bring about a far-reaching influence in future literary and art creation.

Comrade Mao Zedong said: "Of all things in the world, people are the most valuable. Under the leadership of the Communist Party, so long as we have people, we can perform any miracle in the world." This remark showed the importance of people under the leadership of the Communist Party. In his report to the 12th Party Congress, Comrade Hu Yaobang particularly stressed the importance of "training successive generations of socialist-minded people of a new type." We often say that literature is the "study of people," that the primary duty of literature and art is to write about people, their feelings and their changes. Therefore, in building socialist spiritual civilization and "training successive generations of socialist-minded people of a new type," it is necessary for literary and art workers to make a special contribution with a clear-cut stand and to portray human souls in such a way as to make them more beautiful, vivid and full of ideals.

A serious problem facing us is the successful portrayal of the image of socialist-minded people of a new type in literary and art work. This problem was raised long ago but little progress has been made. We call on every writer or artist to train himself to be a communist fighter but we do not insist that every writer or artist must portray in all his works the image of socialist-minded people of a new type. We do not think that only by portraying socialist-minded people is it possible to spread communist ideology. There is indeed a kind of work from which no one tries to find an ideal character and, at the same time, no one denies the existence of the ideal in it. It should be noted, however, that a successful portrayal of the image of socialist-minded people of a new type can bring into play its gigantic role as an example, arouse the fiery enthusiasm of the people and make a lofty idea strike root in the hearts of the people so that the lively image leaves a permanent impression in the minds of the people. Just as building socialist spiritual civilization constitutes an important feature of a socialist society, portraying the image of new people who are true models, who radiate with the light of communism and who reflect the spiritual civilization of a society, constitutes an important feature of socialist literature and art. This argument can easily be understood by the comrades in literary and art circles and will certainly be further comprehended in the course of actual practice. The main reason for the rarity of socialist people of a new type in current literary and art works is, in the final analysis, due to the insufficient ideological education of writers and artists. Some comrades said, I cannot say that there are not any new people, new things, heroes and models, but they are so few and far between that I find it difficult to write about them because I do not see them. This remark is wrong. There are not few but many heroes and models; they do exist but some comrades have failed to discover them. Comrade Hu Yaobang said: "Our daily life embodies communism; it cannot deviate from communism. Inside and outside our party, there are so many heroes and models and so many people who, for the sake of



the revolutionary ideal, dash ahead regardless of their safety and are ready to sacrifice their all. Do they struggle merely for the sake of obtaining remuneration from society? Is it not the great spirit of communism that guides their actions?" There are thousands upon thousands of heroes and models in our midst but it is a pity that our literary and art workers do not seek them.

In order to portray socialist people of a new type, it is necessary for literary and art workers to strengthen their communist cultivation, go deep into the realities of life and integrate themselves with the new era and masses. They should enthusiastically cheer new people, look for new people, and stretch out their hands to embrace new people. They should start doing this for themselves right now. This is a practical manifestation of being determined to fulfill the historical mission of building socialist spiritual civilization in literature and art.

CSO: 4005/213

## PARTY AND STATE

### NPC DEPUTIES ON DRAFT OF REVISED CONSTITUTION

SK040705 Hohhot Nei Monggol Regional Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 3 Dec 82

[Text] According to XINHUA, the regional delegation to the fifth session of the Fifth NPC has conscientiously examined the draft of the revised constitution over the past few days. It maintained that the draft of the revised constitution sums up the historical experiences in our country's socialist construction, consolidates and develops the great achievements in setting to rights things which have been thrown into disorder since the Third Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee, and reflects the basic interests and common wishes of the people of all nationalities throughout the country. Regarding the draft of the revised constitution as the general constitution for the new historical stage in administering our country and giving our people peace and security, we will certainly achieve success in creating a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization.

In a panel discussion, the NPC deputies from the region expressed their warm support for the articles concerning the nationalities questions in the draft of the revised constitution. Deputy Ulanhu said: Compared with all past constitutions, the present draft of the revised constitution contains more definite stipulations on socialist relations among nationalities and regional national autonomy. At present, the central departments concerned are drawing up the PRC law on regional national autonomy. All autonomous regions should also formulate their own specific regulations on the exercise of autonomy so as to ensure the legal equality of minority nationalities, mobilize their initiative in building socialism and promote the grand unity of the people of all nationalities across the country.

The region's NPC deputy, Ting Mao, said in his speech: All articles concerning nationalities questions in the draft of the revised constitution are run through with the spirit of all nationalities being equal. This is very important. Only through equality among all nationalities is it possible to ensure that minority nationalities are discriminated against and oppressed. Only through the equality among all nationalities can we correctly oppose big-nationality chauvinism and local-nationality chauvinism and guarantee national unity and common prosperity. Above all, the articles in the draft of the revised constitution not only ask for political equality for all nationalities but also urge efforts to help all minority nationalities in developing economically and educationally so as to eliminate real inequalities.

Also speaking were (Hai Yucun), Na-qin-shuang-he-er, and (Meng Qinghai), deputies from the region. Deputy Na-qin-shuang-he-er said: The draft of the revised constitution expands the rights of autonomous regions. In formulating their own regulations, minority nationalities should pay attention to the overall situation and take into account the state's interests so as to achieve success in building the great motherland.

(Meng Qinghai), deputy of the Oroqen nationality, said: The historical facts in developing our Oroqen nationality and the Oroqen autonomous banner have fully proven that the Han nationality and various minority nationalities are bound together by ties of fraternal friendship in building our motherland and seeking common prosperity. In the course of exploiting the primeval forest of the Da Hinggan Ling, people of Oroqen nationality have served as guides, [words indistinct], help us settle down and teach us various production techniques. This is really a situation of depending on each other for survival.

CSO: 4005/213

## PARTY AND STATE

### JIANG HUA, OTHERS ADDRESS NPC PANEL DISCUSSIONS

OW051815 Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin 1200 GMT 29 Nov 82

[Excerpts] The fifth session of the Fifth NPC continued group meetings on 29 November. With a sense of responsibility as their own masters, the deputies examined the draft revised constitution.

Jiang Hua, deputy from Tianjian and president of the Supreme People's Court, said: The draft revised constitution thoroughly eliminates the influence of the decade of turmoils and errors in the 1978 constitution, restores the good provisions in the 1954 constitution which are still applicable, and includes new provisions in light of the realities and needs of today. The draft revised constitution affirms the series of principles and policies formulated by the party since the convening of the 3d plenary session of its 11th Central Committee and politically analyzes class relations in China. The draft revised constitution also points out that within certain limits, class struggle will continue to exist for a long time, that it is necessary to struggle against hostile forces and elements at home and abroad who are hostile to China's socialist system and attempt to undermine it, and that it is necessary to pay keen attention to the people's democracy, as well as dictatorship. The draft revised constitution stresses, in particular, the importance of giving full expression to socialist democracy and strengthening the socialist legal system and provides better provisions for democratization of the state political system. All of this reflects the fundamental interests of the Chinese people and conforms the realities in China.

Many deputies voiced their strong support for the new constitution's provisions on socialist spiritual civilization. Han Fucai, deputy from Qinghai and vice governor, said: The provisions on spiritual civilization are excellent. Spiritual civilization is an important matter concerning the protracted stability of the country and the acceleration of its construction.

Guo Linxiang, PLA deputy and political commissar of the Nanjing PLA units, spoke of the new atmosphere in building spiritual civilization in the army. He said: Since the launching of the activity to build spiritual civilization, the cadres and fighters have greatly enhanced their political consciousness, sense of responsibility and honor in defending the motherland, and sense of organization and discipline. A general mood to set advanced examples and learn from the catch up with the advanced prevails in the army. The cadres and fighters have also shown a great enthusiasm in studying culture and science.

On the question of the country's unification and unity among nationalities, Tomur Dawamat, deputy from Xinjiang, said: Compared with the 1954 constitution, the draft revised constitution makes a big step forward in its provisions on autonomy in regions inhabited by minority nationalities. Especially the extension of the power of autonomy of the national autonomous areas provides the constitutional guarantee for regional autonomy. It is a great encouragement to the minority nationalities.

After recalling his participation in drafting the 1954, the 1978 and the new constitution, Qu Wu, deputy from Shaanxi and vice chairman of the Central Committee of the Kuomintang Revolutionary Committee said: The new constitution not only reflects the common interests of the 1 billion Chinese people, but is also a magic weapon in carrying out the united front work in the new period. The draft revised constitution stipulates that the state may establish special administrative regions when necessary. This new stipulation is extremely important and of great significance for promoting the motherland's peaceful reunification.

Li Youwen, deputy from Jilin and chairman of the Provincial People's Congress Standing Committee, said: The new constitution opens the road for peaceful reunification of the motherland. The stipulation of Taiwan's return to the motherland shows our sincerity for peaceful reunification and provides a legal guarantee for the future of Taiwan after reunification, thereby reflecting the aspiration of the whole Chinese people, including the Taiwan compatriots.

CSO: 4005/213

## PARTY AND STATE

### BEIJING RADIO DISCUSSES REUNIFICATION OF CHINA

OW221654 Beijing in Mandarin to Taiwan 1500 GMT 21 Nov 82

[Station Commentary: "People Want Genuine Reunification"]

[Text] Tao Pai-chuan, a Taiwan national policy advisor, said in a recent speech in the United States that the reunification of China is the common aspiration of the people of all China, but what people want is a genuine reunification, not a sham reunification. He also hoped that all Chinese people on both sides of the Taiwan strait will step forward to express their views to jointly promote the genuine reunification. In what situation did Tao Pai-chuan say this? As everyone knows, Fei Hsi-ping, a member of Taiwan's legislative Yuan, was criticized by the authorities not long ago for proposing three principles for peace talks and a six-point plan for reunification. Tai Pai-chuan holds a different view on the criticism. Therefore, he delivered a speech, entitled: "Genuine reunification, sham reunification, disunification and semi-unification." His speech sounded rather interesting.

People have more and more come to know that some persons among the Taiwan authorities are promoting a sham reunification. People have long pointed out that the authorities' call for the reunification of China under the three principles of the people is nothing but an empty slogan. At present, Tao Pai-chuan's criticism of some persons' promotion of sham reunification is not unfounded. It at least can be founded on the following two respects:

1. People can clearly know the truth. All they have to do is make a small comparison between the attitude assumed by one side of the strait and the attitude assumed by the other side. The mainland side has not set any preconditions for reunification. Moreover, it has clearly described the objective, principles and policies of reunification and the steps and method to achieve it. It has proposed that in order to promote understanding and eliminate misgivings, mails, trade, air and shipping services be exchanged among the people first, then that talks be held on a reciprocal between the two sides when they think that the time is ripe. In addition, all departments concerned on the mainland have completed concrete preparations for the contacts. The Taiwan authorities, on the contrary, have proposed the reunification of China under the three principles of the people as a precondition. The proposal is made under the stress of the circumstances. However, they

have not given the details, nor have they put forward any principles, policies, concrete plans or measures. In addition, they have repeatedly emphasized the policy of no contact, no talks and no compromise. Recently they have set up a so-called great alliance for reunifying China under the three principles of the people. Public opinion has pointed out that the program and stand of the alliance are nothing but cheap propaganda designed to attack others in the name of reunification, as well as a refurbished version of the myth of counterattack on the mainland.

2. Deeds are an important criterion for telling the true or the false. In recent years, people have not seen the Taiwan authorities making any positive efforts for the reunification of the motherland. On the contrary, people have seen the Taiwan authorities obstructing it. Some persons in Taiwan recently have talked such nonsense as the reunification of China only being possible after the communist regime and the communist system disappear from the China mainland. This is indeed idiotic nonsense. How can it prevent people from having intense doubts about the Taiwan authorities' sincerity and from having an aversion to their reunification slogan? At present, the people's urgent aspiration is for the unification of the country and reunion with their relatives. Nevertheless, certain persons among the Taiwan authorities are doing exactly the opposite. The consequences of their deeds against the people's aspirations are dreadful to contemplate. Their use of the sham reunification to deceive themselves as well as others, their attempt to use it to suppress the people's voice and their thinking themselves clever are extremely deplorable.

CSO: 4005/213

## PARTY AND STATE

### JIANGXI'S BAI DONGCAI ATTENDS RESTRUCTURING FORUM

OW170536 Nanchang Jiangxi Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 15 Nov 82

[Excerpts] The forum of secretaries of prefectural and municipal CPC committees called by the Provincial CPC Committee recently stressed that leading provincial, prefectural and municipal organs currently studying and implementing the guidelines of the 12th CPC National Congress must do well in restructuring party and government organs and in making the ranks of the cadres revolutionary, younger in average age, better educated and more professionally competent. The forum studied relevant directives of the CPC Central Committee and relayed the guidelines in the speeches by various comrades at the central level. It also discussed and mapped out plans for restructuring provincial, prefectural and municipal CPC and government organs in our province in light of the prevailing conditions.

Attending this forum were secretaries of prefectural and municipal CPC committees, commissioners of administrative offices, mayors and principal, responsible comrades of departments under the Provincial CPC Committee and committees and offices under the provincial people's government. Bai Dongcai, first secretary of the Provincial CPC Committee, presided over the forum.

The forum held that since the whole province is now engaged in the study of documents of the 12th CPC National Congress, we must use the guidelines of the 12th CPC National Congress to solve all key questions. While many questions in various provincial, prefectural and municipal organs need to be solved, the prominent and urgent one involved is the restructuring of administrative organs and the reform of leading bodies.

In his opening speech at the 12th CPC National Congress, Comrade Deng Xiaoping said that four things should be done in the future, the first being: To restructure the administration and the economic set up and make the ranks of cadres more revolutionary, younger in average age, better educated and more professionally competent. This will be the most important guarantee for our adherence to the socialist road and the concentration of our efforts on modernization.

In his report to the 12th CPC National Congress, Comrade Hu Yaobang emphasized reforming the leading bodies and the cadre system and ensuring that the ranks of the cadres become more revolutionary, younger in average age, better



educated and more professionally competent. This reform is of far-reaching significance. Comrade Yi Jiangying and Chen Yun also expounded on the importance and urgency of this question.

The conditions are right and the time is ripe now for reforming the leading bodies of provincial, prefectural and municipal organs because the guidelines of the 12th CPC National Congress are gradually taking root in the hearts of the people and have won the warm support of the broad masses of party members, cadres and the people. Furthermore, the restructuring of the administrative organs and reforming the leading bodies at the central level have provided us with examples and experience, and the relevant directives of the central authorities, from guiding principles to policies, have clearly spelled out procedures and specific demands for us to follow correctly in restructuring the organs and reforming the leading bodies.

In reforming the leading bodies we must see to it that none of the following should be selected: Those who rose to power by rebelling, those with serious factional thinking, those smash-and-grabbers, those who oppose the line adopted by the central authorities since the 3d plenary session of the 11th CPC Central Committee and those serious violators of law and discipline. Those now in leading positions should be removed.

The forum pointed out that a strong determination and meticulous work are needed in restructuring the organs. Comrade Deng Xiaoping once said that the restructuring of the administrative organ is revolution against organizational structure, not individuals. We must carry out the restructuring in a revolutionary spirit. We must first of all have confidence in our success, advance steadily and do ideological and organizational work in a meticulous way.

For provincial organs, the restructuring work should be completed before the spring festival; for prefectural and municipal organs, it should be done by the end of March next year. In the course of restructuring the organs, efforts should be made to ensure that it will not create confusion that will delay work and affect production, and it must be carried out in a down-to-earth way to lay the groundwork for work and production next year.

CSO: 4005/213

## PARTY AND STATE

### RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN IDEOLOGICAL EDUCATION, PRESENT POLICIES DISCUSSED

Shanghai JIEFANG RIBAO in Chinese 30 Aug 82 p 1

[Article: "Justly and Forcefully Spread Communist Ideas, Unswervingly Carry Out The Present Policy - A Further Discussion on Communism Is Our Banner" ]

[Text] At the time when we stress that education in communist ideology must be carried out among our various nationalities and especially among our party members and cadres, some comrades feel that, at present, when we are engaged in promoting socialism and carrying out the principle of distribution according to labor, may we make the "leftist" mistakes again or impede the implementation of the present policies if we advocate the communist ideas in such a way?

We think that this is a misgiving and a vague idea that should be clarified.

First, we must have a clear understanding of the relationship between the communist ideological system and present policies. Comrade Mao Zedong pointed out in his "On New Democracy": "Beyond all doubt, now is the time to spread communist ideas more widely and strengthen the study of Marxism-Leninism, otherwise we shall not only be unable to lead the Chinese revolution forward to the future stage of socialism, but shall also be unable to guide the present democratic revolution to victory." This is to say that if we do not spread and educate communist ideas, not only shall we be unable to reach the communist goal in the future, but shall also be unable to implement the minimum program of the present stage. That is to say, if we cannot achieve victory in the democratic revolution during the period of the new democratic revolution, it is impossible for us to build socialism today.

In a socialist society, the distribution of consumer goods among laborers must be made in accordance with the principle of "from each according to his ability, to each according to his work." The series of economic policies adopted by our party for the present stage are realistic. These policies are in conformity with the present level of development of the productive forces in our country and are geared to the immediate and long-term interests of the masses. Therefore, they are advantageous to mobilizing the socialist enthusiasm of the masses and to promoting the development and prosperity of the socialist economy. All these are not only for building socialism, but more importantly, for realizing the most glorious ideal of mankind--communism. For this reason, we may say that adhering to and implementing the present policies and accelerating the construction of the four modernizations are for the purpose of

realizing the glorious ideal of communism in the future; to realize our glorious ideal in the future, we must firmly implement the various policies in effect at present. This constitutes the two aspects of an issue that is a dialectical unity, they are closely related to each other and can at no time be separated. The implementation of such socialist policies as distribution according to labor may possibly drift from its course and lose its momentum if we deviate from the guidance of the communist ideology. Of course, violation of the present policy of distribution according to labor, on the contrary, may also bring setbacks to the present revolutionary cause and construction undertakings. Therefore, spreading communist ideology and implementing the policy of distribution according to labor are complementary to each other.

Some comrades worry that spreading communist ideas may make "leftist" mistakes and impede the implementation of the present policies. Such a state of mind is understandable. Because our party under the influence of the "leftist" ideology, has made the mistakes of stirring up "communist style" and promoting "equalitarianism and indiscriminate transfer of resources." Especially during the 10 years of internal turmoil, Lin Biao and the "gang of four" sabotaged the communist movement in the light of ultra-left to energetically engage in "poor transition" and to preach the sham communism and caused enormous losses. It is true that we must bear firmly in mind this historical lesson. The "leftist" mistake of negating the principle of distribution according to labor in the past should not be allowed again. However, we must take notice of the fact that the mistake of stirring up "communist style" in the past was not caused by the communist ideology itself, but was a result of a deviation from both the communist ideology and the communist world outlook of dialectical materialism and historical materialism. In fact, it was an outcome of the petty bourgeois ideology. Since the Third Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, the party Central Committee has brought order out of chaos and especially the "Resolution on Certain Questions in the History of Our Party Since the Founding of the People's Republic of China" adopted by the Sixth Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, profoundly summed up experiences and lessons in this respect and unified the understanding of the whole party. Moreover, it is on this basis that a series of specific policies have been formulated and continuously perfected. The present policies, after having been propagated and implemented in recent years, have deeply rooted in the hearts of the masses and have demonstrated a tremendous strength in promoting the development of industrial and agricultural production and in improving the livelihood of the people. Therefore, we must have full confidence in the fact that from an overall point of view and judging the situation as a whole, it is certain that the "leftist" mistakes of the past will not be repeated again. Of course, as far as the leading cadres at all levels are concerned, it is still important for them to continuously keep a sober mind, to further eliminate the influence of the "leftist" ideology, and to repel the interferences from both the "left" and the right in time, not to engage in any activity that deviates from reality, not to arbitrarily give orders or advocate formalism, this must not be overlooked. In the past, we failed to correctly expound communist ideology when we were criticizing the "leftist" mistakes, and until today, in the eyes of some of our people, there is still

a layer of dust on the communist banner so that when communist ideology is mentioned, some people even link it together with "ultra-left." A muddled idea like this should be conscientiously rectified.

Practice tells us that in the process of implementing the socialist policy of distribution according to labor, what we really need is to continue to strengthen the communist ideological education and to promote, among the people and especially among party members and party cadres, the communist attitude towards labor as well as voluntary and spontaneous labor irrespective of remuneration. In fact, many of the Communist Party members, and many model workers and advanced figures in our country have precisely adopted this attitude towards labor. As everybody knows, if we deviate from the communist ideological education, it is impossible for us to repel interferences such as equalitarianism, excessive bonus, and so forth, and the policy of distribution according to labor cannot be really implemented. We must go one step further to see that the principle of distribution according to labor may be able to negate the capitalist exploitation, but it alone is unable to resist the invasion of the capitalist ideology and in this respect, it must depend on communist ideology. In recent years, some people not only advocate the so-called "to haggle over every jin," but also "to haggle over every liang" when they spread the principle of distribution according to labor, the principle of distribution according to labor and the communist attitude towards labor become diametrically opposed to each other. They also criticize such slogans as "utterly devoted to others without any thought of self," "fearing neither hardship nor death," and "selflessness and being irrespective to remuneration" that reflect the communist spirit as "ultra-left" and impeding the implementation of the principle of distribution according to labor. This is erroneous and detrimental. At present, an evil tendency of "money first" and seeking personal gain wherever possible has developed among some of our party members, cadres and the masses. Some people openly believe in the "three different arts:" First is the "art of growing flowers." It means that obviously seeing something that is harmful to the nation and people's interests, one won't adhere to principle and wage struggles against that. They only believe in "growing flowers to spread fragrance over the neighborhood but not growing thorns to prick oneself." Second is the "art of establishing connections." It means that people exchange flattery and favors, use each other, and use their power to engage in undertable transactions. They become members of a gang for the purpose of shielding each other. The third is the "art of gaining real benefit." It means that people think only of money and they pay attention mainly to real benefit. They advocate the theory that "do whatever for the sake of money and that is one's future" and that "a profit seeking mind is what does ideal means." They care only about receiving a bonus and housing without paying any attention to communist ideals or the interests of the people. To think and act in such a way is precisely a distortion of the principle of distribution according to labor and deviation from the communist ideas. Actually, once we lose the communist navigation light, we shall waver either to the "left" or to the right or even get lost in implementing our present policies. In this sense, we can say that without the guidance of the communist ideology or the advancement of the communist spirit, it is impossible for us to build socialism nor can we go from victory to victory in the socialist cause.

Of course, adhering to the communist banner, carrying out communist ideological education and advocating the communist attitude towards labor, does not, in the slightest sense, mean that we want to immediately implement the policies of the advanced stage of communism. Comrade Mao Zedong said correctly: "We must publicize communist ideas and communist social system distinct from the practical application of the new-democratic program of action; we must also keep the communist theory and method of investing problems, undertaking research, handling work and training cadres distinct from the new-democratic line for national culture as a whole. It is undoubtedly inappropriate to mix the two up." This is to say that we are now engaged in the cause of socialism and that the socialist system nowadays is, after all, quite different from communism at its advanced stage. We must clearly understand that socialism and communism are both linked to and are distinct from each other. It is not advisable to mix the two up, otherwise there must be confusion in our practical work. During the new-democratic stage and the early days of our national construction, we did a good job in spreading communist ideas and in implementing the policies then in effect and that made our revolutionary cause thriving and full of vitality. Today, we must adhere to communist ideas and not be shaken in a slightest degree because of the implementation of certain present policies; and, on the other hand, we must firmly implement the various economic policies adopted by our party for the present stage and resolutely carry out the principle of distribution according to labor under the guidance of communist ideas. We must not waver from this in the slightest degree.

In short, all Communist Party members and cadres must learn to understand and implement the present policies from the high plane of communist ideas, and make an effort to regulate their own words and deeds under the guidance of communist ideas. Our conclusion is: To justly and forcefully spread the communist ideology and to firmly implement the present policies!

9560

CSO: 4005/35

## PARTY AND STATE

### LECTURES ON THE NEW PARTY CONSTITUTION PUBLISHED

#### Seventh Lecture Stresses Admissions Procedures

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 5 Nov 82 p 4

[Article: "Seventh Lecture: Stringent Procedures for Joining the Party Will Ensure the Quality of Party Members"]

[Text] The new party constitution has stringent and clear cut stipulations for the procedures for admitting members into the party. The major stipulations are: "New party members must be admitted through a party branch, and the principle of individual admission must be adhered to;" "An applicant for party membership must fill in an application form and must be recommended by two full party members. The application must be accepted by a general membership meeting of the party branch concerned and approved by the next higher party organization, and the applicant should undergo observation for a probationary period before being transferred to full membership;" "Party members who recommend an applicant must make genuine efforts to acquaint themselves with the latter's ideology, character, and personal history, to explain to each applicant the party's program and constitution, qualifications for membership and the duties and rights of members, and must make a responsible report to the party organization on the matter;" "The party branch committee must canvass the opinions of persons concerned, inside and outside the party, about an applicant for party membership and, after establishing the latter's qualifications following a rigorous examination, submit the application to a general membership meeting for discussion;" "Before approving the admission of applicants for party membership, the next higher party organization concerned must appoint people to talk with them, so as to get to know them better and help deepen their understanding of the party;" "A probationary party member must take an admission oath in front of the party flag," and so on.

Some party members ask why the procedures for admitting new party members that are stipulated by the new constitution are so thorough. Some comrades also wonder if these procedures are too complicated. This lecture will discuss this question.

If a comrade desires to join an organization of the CPC and become a vanguard soldier of China's working class who has the consciousness of communism, then

this shows that he is resolved to believe truly in and practice Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought, accept the program and constitution of the party, implement the party's resolutions and, under the direct leadership of the party, wholeheartedly serve the people, not hesitate to sacrifice himself, and struggle his whole life for the cause of communism. Thus, it is a matter of prime importance and a solemn affair in the political life of an individual who applies for party membership. For the offices of the higher levels of the party and grass roots levels of party organizations that approve the application, this will add a new fighter to party ranks and will add fresh blood, which is undoubtedly a solemn political task. So, we must seriously handle matters in strict accordance with the stipulations of the party constitution, and we absolutely cannot be careless and perfunctory.

It should be recognized that strict adherence to the procedures for joining the party is certainly not merely a question of "procedure" but is a major question of preserving the quality of party members and maintaining the purity of communism in the party ranks. We can understand this question from two viewpoints. One, strict adherence to the procedures for joining the party is the objective requirement put forth by the party's present standing and circumstances. At the Ninth Congress of the Russian Communist Party (Bol'sheviks) held in 1920, Lenin pointed out that "our party is the party in power. Thus, it is natural that it be an open party, one that can wield power after it is joined. At this time we cannot but struggle to guard against bad elements and the dregs of old capitalism infiltrating the party in power." ([The Collected Works of Lenin], vol 30, p 443) Today, this admonition of Lenin's still has practical significance. During the war years, those who sought to join the party had to have the courage and resolve to be put in jail and lose their heads at the execution ground for the victory of the revolutionary war and the cause of the party. At that time, the struggle was arduous and tangible rewards were few. There were no "benefits" or "advantages" to be gained by joining the party. Today, our party is a party that has national political power and finds itself in an environment of peaceful construction. Under these conditions, we must approve of strictly following the procedures for joining the party and other measures in each area in order to guard against the party's being infiltrated by those who run counter to the ideology of the working class and who will be out for power and money and will take "advantage" of the people. We must guard against their bringing corruption and the old ideology into the party. Only in this way can we preserve the quality of the vanguard ranks of the party's working class and preserve the purity of the party ranks. Two, strict adherence to the procedures for joining the party is also the great task that confronts our party in the new historical period. In order to suit the needs and special features of the new historical period, the new party constitution has issued even more stringent requirements for party members in order to enhance the fighting strength of party organizations, maintain and improve party leadership, and truly build our party into a strong nucleus that will lead the socialist modernization enterprise. This requires that each party member be capable of meeting the conditions stipulated by the new party constitution and earnestly fulfill the duties of a party member in order to become a qualified member who will suit the needs and special features of the new period. This requirement is for all present party members and should become a requirement for each individual who applies for



party membership. We realize that for comrades who have already joined the party, regardless of party standing, seniority, or position, there is still the problem where they have to transform unceasingly their subjective world view in order to become qualified party members. In regard to comrades who apply for party membership, however, we should above all require that they be qualified for party membership. We certainly cannot bring up the requirement of being qualified after they have joined the party, and then let them gradually become qualified. So, accepting new members must be done according to the conditions stipulated by the party constitution, and we must thoroughly investigate the ideology, character, and personal experiences of comrades who have been accepted. We must seek out and listen to the opinions of the masses concerned, inside and outside the party, and "after establishing the applicant's qualification, submit the application to a general membership meeting for discussion."

It must also be noted that strictly following the procedures for joining the party is the process by which comrades who apply for party membership are educated in party spirit and sense of responsibility toward the party. Whether it be sponsors helping, educating, and investigating applicants and branch committees discussing an applicant's qualification or higher levels of party organizations appointing people to talk with an applicant, all must educate the applicant in Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought, educate him in the communist ideology and the party's lines, principles, and policies, educate him in the party's basic knowledge and standards for party members, and so on. This will enable the applicant to grasp the nature, standing and role of the party and understand that the only duty of a communist party member is to be diligent and conscientious in serving the people. He has no right to use any powers of office to take "advantage" of the state and the masses. This education is of extreme importance in helping a new party member in his struggle to become a good party member by increasing his understanding of the party and strengthening his sense of responsibility toward the party.

Strictly adhering to the procedures for joining the party is also the sum of the historical experiences of our party's development. During the 10 years of disorder the Lin Biao-Jiang Qing counterrevolutionary clique enlisted the services of trusted followers and ganged up to seize power from the top levels of the party and state. They used the ploy of the top leaders forcing the lower levels to accept new members who did not go through probationary periods to first appoint followers to positions within the party and then "raided the party." They used the despotic power of "beating with labels" to force party organizations and members to approve the methods for joining the party, etc, so they could drag those "monsters" and clutch and grabbers into the party. This brought about the impurity in the party's ideology, practices and organizations. Naturally, the majority of party members who joined during the "cultural revolution" ranged from good to fairly good. Nevertheless, there were indeed some people whose political ideologies were so impure that bad elements infiltrated our party and in some areas controlled the leadership of party organizations, therefore doing great damage to the purity of the communism among party ranks and severely tainting the image and prestige of the party among the masses. We must firmly bear in mind this profound lesson.



Comrade Si Dalin [2448 1129 2561] has stated that "the party should continue to use this proven method of individual admission and should treat as an individual each person who hopes to join the party. We need quality as well as quantity." ([Collected Works of Si Dalin], vol 12, p 165) For our party to be truly built into a strong nucleus that will lead the socialist modernization enterprise, in matters relating to the admission of new party members it is imperative that we handle matters in strict accordance with the procedures for joining the party stipulated by the new party constitution. Each procedure should be handled one by one and should earnestly be done well.

#### Eight Lecture Stresses Party Members' Rights

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 13 Nov 82 p 4

[Article: "Eighth Lecture: On the Rights of Party Members"]

[Text] The new party constitution that was ratified by the party's 12th great convocation has not only restored the stipulations for the rights of party members found in the seventh and eighth great party constitutions, it has also added new meaning. For example, party members have the right "to attend pertinent party meetings and read pertinent party documents, and to benefit from the party's education and training;" "To lay information or charges against any party organization or member concerning violations of discipline and of the law to the party in a responsible way, and to demand disciplinary measures against such a member, or to demand the dismissal or replacement of any cadre who is incompetent." While party organizations discuss disciplinary measures to be taken against a party member or appraise his work and behavior, the individual has the right to attend and "conduct self defense, while other party members may also bear witness or argue in his behalf." They have the right "to put forward any request, appeal or complaint to higher party organizations up to and including the Central Committee and ask the organizations concerned for a responsible reply," and so on. The new party constitution has broadened the democratic rights of party members, which is of major significance for strengthening party members' spirit, enhancing the party's fighting strength, and fulfilling the party's historical mission.

The rights of party members stipulated by the new party constitution are protected by the constitution. A party organization at any level or any party member has the responsibility to ensure that the rights enjoyed by party members are not violated and must understand that they have no right to deprive party members of their rights. If any party member or leading cadre of a party organization does not respect the rights of party members, he should be criticized and educated. In the event that party members' rights are violated, this would be a violation of party discipline and disciplinary measures would have to be taken. Because of the severe effects of the 10 years of turmoil, to this day there are those within the party who do not respect the rights of party members, to the point that there are repeated occurrences of party members' rights being violated or deprived. Some such examples are not permitting members to criticize leading cadres of the party and deliver speeches with opposing views at party meetings, even carrying out

retaliation; not respecting party members' right to vote and stand for election, and adding further restrictions at election time; not permitting a party member to defend himself at a discussion to decide on disciplinary measures to be taken against himself or to appraise his work and behavior; not permitting party members to put forward requests, appeals or complaints to higher levels of the party, to the point of a party member's appeal being willfully withheld, and so on. These violations have severely damaged party democracy and have dampened the enthusiasm and creativity of party members. Thus, they must be thoroughly corrected.

Each Communist Party member must exercise his rights properly. The rights of Communist Party members are not privileges to seek personal gain, but are political rights that each party member must enjoy so he can fully play his exemplary vanguard role. Party members enjoy equal rights regardless of their positions, seniority or contributions. In the face of rights and duties everyone is equal. Each of our Communist Party members must adopt a correct attitude toward the rights of party members. Any abandonment or abuse of these rights is erroneous. How should the rights of party members be properly exercised? Above all it should be made clear that the rights exercised by party members should be closely united with fulfilling their duties. The rights and duties of party members are mutually related and interdependent. It is stated in Marxism that there are no rights without duties and no duties without rights. On the one hand, party members must perform their duties and must give free reign to their abilities and intelligence, but this cannot be done without certain guaranteed political rights. On the other hand, while party members exercise their rights they must faithfully perform their duties. If everyone only wants to enjoy rights but not fulfill duties, then the individual rights of Communist Party members cannot be guaranteed and they would lose their practical significance. Thus, party members should correctly unite the performance of duties with the exercising of rights. For example, party members have the right to attend pertinent party meetings, read pertinent documents, and to benefit from the party's education and training as well as the obligation to study earnestly Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought, study the party's basic knowledge and the party's lines, principles, policies and resolutions, and to study science, culture and professional work. Party members have the right to participate in the discussion of questions concerning the party's policies and to disagree with those policies, as well as the duty to implement the party's decisions, accept the job assigned to themselves, and enthusiastically complete the party's mission. Party members have the right to criticize any party organization or member and to lay information or charges concerning the violation of discipline, as well as the duty to uphold the party's solidarity and unity, to oppose firmly factionalism and all factional organizations and small group activities, and to oppose double-dealing and scheming of any kind, and so on. In brief, any party member should regard rights and duties as an indispensable part of his own code of conduct. Next, exercising rights should be closely united with abiding by discipline. The rights of party members and the party's discipline are united on the foundation of the principle of benefit to the party, which conforms to the unanimous goals of strengthening party organizations, strengthening party leadership, enhancing the party's fighting strength, and completing the political

tasks of the party. Any party member should integrate the exercising of rights with abiding by party discipline. For example, each party member has the right to criticize party organizations and members and can lay information or charges concerning violations of discipline. However, he must be highly responsible to the party and his comrades, criticism must be well founded, and retaliation and trumped up charges cannot be permitted. Otherwise, he would be violating party discipline and would then have to be criticized and educated up to and including disciplinary measures. Party members have the right to participate in the discussion of, and can disagree with, questions concerning the party's policies at party meetings and in party organs, but before the party organizations make any change in policy, the party members must resolutely enforce that policy. This too is party discipline and must be strictly adhered to in order to preserve the highest unity of the whole party ideologically and politically and the party's unity of action. Party organizations at every level must conduct frequent education within the party on the rights of party member and they should require that each party member treasure, defend and properly exercise their rights and rely on these rights to struggle for truth and struggle for the benefit of the party and the people.

9926

CS0: 4005/169

## PARTY AND STATE

### ZANHUANG COUNTY UNFOLDS PARTY DISCIPLINE RECTIFICATION

Shijiazhuang HEBEI RIBAO in Chinese 19 Oct 82 p 3

[Article: "Study Documents of the 12th Party Congress, Carry out Criticism and Self-Criticism, Zanzhuang County Engage in Strengthening Discipline Among Cadres not Engaged in Production"]

[Text] The party committee of Zanzhuang County took 1 month and 3 days, from 20 August to 23 September, to engage in strengthening discipline among cadres not engaged in production and to check unhealthy tendencies through studying documents and carrying out criticism and self-criticism.

The rectification began with the study of "Regulations," Comrade Deng Ziaoping's commentary on rectifying party discipline and Comrade Chen Yun's "Be concerned with truth, not with face," etc. Studying the documents of the 12th party congress was carried out after the opening of the 12th party congress. On the basis of studying the documents and raising consciousness, 21 communes and 62 units under the direct jurisdiction of the county carry out criticism and self-criticism in the form of life meetings led by leading cadres of every level. Life meetings corrected the unhealthy tendencies among party members and cadres. Since 1979, 103 cadres, staff and workers built private houses in the cities. During this rectification, 86 people paid back 21,000 yuan for the land. Seven people built houses on the premises of their work place that had been purchased by the unit at estimated cost. Party members and cadres who took advantage of the state and the collective in building private houses either paid back material transportation cost or repaid the fees. Those who ignored repeated warnings about building private houses were accorded with disciplinary action and their houses expropriated. Workers engaged in outside planning were dismissed. 661 workers were privately recruited on insufficient grounds. 327 were dismissed this time; the rest will be dismissed accordingly by groups. The strengthening of discipline also tackled the problems of some cadres and workers who failed to observe birth control planning. Those cadres and workers who failed to observe birth control planning were punished according to policy guidelines. During this time, discoveries were made of cadres and workers who had borrowed public funds without returning it promptly, squandered state and collective resources, entertained lavishly and accepted bribes; they were all dealt with according to party policy. Through this rectification, the majority of cadres and masses

underwent a profound education in party discipline and party workstyle; they unanimously expressed the determination to uphold strict party discipline, party work style and serve as models for abiding by the discipline.

The county party committee, after summing up achievements of this rectification, raised new demand on the leadership at various levels and the broad number of cadres in the county: they must study the documents of the 12th party congress, strictly uphold the party's system of life meetings, seriously engage in criticism and self-criticism, establish an educational system of healthy party workstyle and party discipline; each party branch office must perform a monthly analysis of the ideological situation of party members and cadres and promptly solve problems upon discovery.

9507

CSO: 4005/184

## PARTY AND STATE

### PARTY RECTIFICATION IS KEY TO GOOD PARTY WORKSTYLE

Shijiazhuang HEBEI RIBAO in Chinese 22 Oct 82 p 3

[Article by Zhang Ouliang [1728 0260 5328] and Zhu Yuanhe [2612 0337 0735]:  
"Success in Party Rectification Is an Important Measure To Realize Improvement  
in Party Workstyle"]

[Text] Comrade Hu Yaobang pointed out in his report to the 12th party congress:  
"The problem of party workstyle concerns the life and death of the party in  
power. To effect a basic improvement in party workstyle, the party Central  
Committee has decided in the next 3 years, beginning from the second half  
of next year, to launch an overall rectification of the party's workstyle  
and organization by period and by group." This decision of the party Cen-  
tral Committee reflected the common desire of the party and all the people in  
the country. It is a major event in the basic party construction and is an  
important measure in effecting the improvement in the party's workstyle.

Rectifying the party's workstyle and party organization is a proven success-  
ful way to strengthen party building. Our party has always emphasized solv-  
ing problems within the party through rectifying party workstyle and party  
discipline. During the period of Democratic Revolution, our party engaged  
in a rectification movement at Yanan that was the most successful and most  
effective rectification in our party history. During that time, the party and  
Comrade Mao Zedong led the whole party to launch a rectification movement in  
which intellectual trend was rectified through anti-subjectivism, literary  
style rectified through anti-dogmatism. Through this rectification movement,  
the theoretical and ideological level of the party was greatly raised; a great  
number of new cadres and new party members received a lively Marxist education  
and improved their party identification in general. The party emerged with  
political unity and organizational solidarity. The rectification at Yanan  
is a great practice in strengthening party building and an important contri-  
bution to the Marxist theory of party building; it laid the ideological  
foundation not only for the victory of the anti-Japanese war but also for  
the seven victories of the party and the entire Democratic Revolution. Today,  
after our country has successfully undergone a great historical transformation,  
the party Central Committee decided to launch a new rectification of party  
discipline and party workstyle according to the spirit of the 12th party con-  
gress and the party constitution, that will undoubtedly bring about unity  
around the party Central Committee and lead the people of the country toward  
new and greater victory.

Looking at the present situation of our party, it is extremely necessary to engage in an over-all rectification of party discipline and party workstyle. Since the 3d plenary session of the 11th party congress, under the correct leadership, party line, program and policy of the Central Committee, and after the recovery and reorganization over several years, there is visible improvement in party workstyle and party situation. However, because the evil from the 10 years of turmoil has not been entirely eliminated, and under new circumstances various corrosive influences in ideology of the exploiting class has flourished, at present there are indeed problems of impurity in ideology, workstyle and organization existing within the party and party workstyle has not improved. Serious laxity and disunity still exist in some organizations and party leadership. Some grassroot-level organizations not only lack fighting power but also find themselves in a state of paralysis. A small number of party members and cadres were either irresponsible or inflicted with bureaucratism, or pursued a particular life style, used their official positions for personal gain, or carried out anarchism, extreme individualism, destroying the party's organizational discipline, or stubbornly entrenched in factionalism, seriously damaging party interest. Certain individual party members and cadres have engaged in corruption, embezzlement and serious economic crimes. There are "three types of people" and people who opposed the party line after the 3d plenary session, and people who commit serious crimes in economic realms as well as in other areas. Some of them occupy leadership positions in units, waiting for an opportunity to stir up trouble. These people not only seriously disrupt the normal democratic life within the party, the connection between the party and the masses and diminish the party's fighting power but also impair the party's lofty authority and image, and pose as an obstacle to the construction of socialist modernization. Our failure to adopt an effective measure and to tackle the problems will result in harm to our party and our socialist enterprise. The 12th party congress decided to take 3 years, from the second half of next year, to engage in overall rectification of the party's workstyle and the party's organization, this is entirely correct and necessary.

Of course, rectifying the party's workstyle and organization is a difficult and demanding task. However, as long as we treat it seriously, prepare for it thoroughly and carry it out methodically according to the spirit of the 12th party congress and the demand of the new party constitution, engage in an overall ideological education within the party, combine studying and implementing the report of the 12th party congress and the new party constitution, "Resolutions Concerning Several Historical Problems Since the Founding of the State" and "Regulations Concerning Political Life Within the Party," engage in basic theoretical education of Marxism, Leninism and the thought of Mao Zedong and the education on the ideals of communism, the education on party line, direction and policy, the education on the party's basic knowledge and party member's standards, succeed in the registration of party members while paying attention to the opinion of the masses, it is entirely possible through the rectification of the party and its workstyle, our party's workstyle will improve, our party's fighting power will be greatly strengthened, party organization at every level will truly become the nucleus of leadership, leading the broad masses to unfold a new era in the construction of socialist modernization.

9507

CSO: 4005/184



## PARTY AND STATE

### HEBEI PARTY COMMITTEE STEPS UP ATTACK ON ECONOMIC CRIME

Shijiazhuang HEBEI RIBAO in Chinese 24 Jul 82 p 1

[Article: "Mental Alertness, Serious Attitude, Close Prosecution of Large, Important Cases: Provincial Committee Calls for Strengthened Leadership in the Struggle to Attack Serious Illegal Economic Activity"]

[Text] From July 14 through 19, the Provincial Chinese Communist Hebei Party Committee convened a conference of [the Provincial Party] Standing Committee, a telephone conference of the secretaries of the prefectural, municipal and county party committees and a conference of prefectural and municipal party secretaries. The conferences analysed the conditions and problems in the struggle our province has undertaken during the last six months against serious illegal activities, and called for strong leadership in this struggle and emphasized the clear-cut successes won during the July and August investigations into major, important cases.

The conferences pointed out that during the first half of the year, our province has already achieved results in attacking serious illegal economic activities. Party committees on all levels took this struggle seriously and continuously improve their understanding of it. The organizations investigated several cases and punished the economic criminals in accordance with the law. With party inspiration and with legal deterrents a number of economic criminals turned themselves in and the broad cadres and masses learned lessons. To counter the exposed problems a number of districts and departments took many actions to rectify the leading groups, establish and perfect a system of rules and laws, improve management, and promote production. Thus, the work style of the party and the general mood of society have changed for the better.

The conferences expressed the opinion that for the province as a whole the struggle has developed unevenly and that urgent problems remain to be solved. One problem is that some party committees are not sufficiently aware of the importance of this struggle so the leadership is inadequate. A second problem is that the major points have not been given prominence. A third problem is that investigations of large, important cases proceed very slowly.

The conferences asked that party committees of all levels unify the struggle and continue to study party central directives on this matter in order to make progress in raising leadership consciousness of the struggle. Confronting serious illegal economic activities requires mental alertness and a serious



attitude. There must be a clear-cut firm stance so that whatever interference or opposition can be resolutely resisted and struggled against. There can be absolutely no indecision or turning of a blind eye toward such matters. There must be a change from such conditions as pursuing inefficiently, avoiding large and important cases and slowing down the investigation of major cases.

The conferences emphasized the point that for this struggle to be conducted with leadership, planning and steady progress, prominent results must be achieved in the handling of large, important cases in the months of July and August. This has a bearing on battles in the struggle to oppose bourgeois ideology and on attacks against serious illegal economic activities. We must discover a breach and then concentrate our time and energy on attacking it. Toward this end, party committees of all levels must personally take part in the first steps and then divide the rest up among other leadership under a responsibility system. Things must not be judged by their status, and questions of "legality" should not confuse the issues. There must be constant analysis of battle conditions, case conditions, and its development ideas of what is going on and to provide competent leadership. All concerned units should closely unite to cooperate in this struggle. There must be a close unification of the struggle to attack serious illegal economic activities with rectification of party work style, rectification of enterprise, purification of the cadres and the promotion of our work. Carrying out this struggle will advance the fighting strength of all levels of party organizations and will promote fundamental improvements in party work style. The building and strengthening of the various regulations and systems will gradually put our economic work on a track of scientific management. There must be immediate exposure and firm attacks upon the "three types of people" engaging in illegal economic activity, and they must be eliminated from the leadership groups. From the exposed cases, all trades, professions and departments must sum up these experiences and derive lessons for application in promoting the development of socialist endeavors.

11582  
CSO: 4005/1215

## PARTY AND STATE

### PARTY MEMBERS, ORGANIZATIONS STUDY 'FEIXIANG INCIDENT'

Shijiazhuang HEBEI RIBAO in Chinese 30 Aug 82 p 1

[Article: Improve Understanding, Strengthen Party Spirit, Be Models of Unity: A Discussion of the 'Feixiang Incident' by Party Members and Party Organizations at All Levels in Feixiang County"]

[Text] In Feixiang county all levels of party organizations together with the 8,000 party members firmly support the provincial party committee in its strict handling of the serious political incident in Feixiang county in which a small group of people disrupted the party congress elections. The broad party membership participated in this discussion and learned a profound lesson about party spirit.

Feixiang county long ago in 1925 established a party organization. The broad party cadres, especially the old cadres, have a high level of party spirit. During the past three months all levels of party organizations have sincerely organized the entire county party membership and cadres to discuss this important political incident. The party members and cadres of many communes, even elderly and sick retired party members and cadres all conscientiously joined the study periods to enthusiastically take part in the discussions. After the news of the provincial party committee's announcement that the Feixiang county third party congress election was illegal and void, that Comrade Chen Wei [7115 5588] should continue to serve as secretary of the county party committee, and that a new county party leadership group was formed, the broad party membership and the masses uniformly praised the provincial party committee's decision as perfectly agreeable to both the party and the people. One after the other, they exposed the false words and deeds of the perpetrators of the "Feixiang Incident." A retired party cadre who joined the revolution in 1938 and an old party member who joined in 1938 listened to describe how the anti-organization group plotted secretly, formed cliques and forced delegates to mark the election ballots. The two angrily said that this was not proper behavior for a party conference and party members and that they would immediately expose such behavior. They gave that relative lessons in the history of the revolutionary struggle and in party discipline to raise his consciousness. They also traveled more than 20 li to the county seat to expose the illegal activities of the perpetrators of the "Feixiang Incident" to the leadership.

The party organizations of many units also held public briefings and criticism meetings to expound on the seriousness of the "Feixiang Incident," explicitly explaining the seriousness of this incident, emphasizing the danger of anti-organization activity, and pointing out the necessity of carrying out education to rectify party spirit. The broad party membership clearly distinguished the borderline between democracy and anti-organization activities, clarified the relationship between democracy and centralism, eliminated some confused ideas, improved their ideology and strengthened party spirit. Many party members said that within the party any group coercion to form small blocs and destroy unity was not beneficial to party endeavors and was not permissible under party discipline. The basic spirit of the communist party is to have large-scale unity. The party members and cadres of the county commerce bureau very accurately pointed out that the major culprits in the "Feixiang Incident" had long ago formed a group which planned to usurp power in the county party committee. They ignored party discipline and state law in their struggle against the party and the people to grasp power. This shows how they "have only self-interest and ambition and lack dedication to the party." They really must be subjected to severe punishment. Many party members said, "It really is to the benefit of Feixiang county that this 'hornet's nest' has been broken to reveal this source of unrest." A number of old party members reviewed the history of the revolutionary struggle and refuted the narrow localistic concept of "Feixiang people" and "outsiders" advocated by the perpetrators of the "Feixiang Incident." They fervently explained how that from the wartime period to the present many outsider cadres made important contributions to the liberation and construction of Feixiang county and even gave their lives in the effort. The cemetery for the Feixiang martyrs contains the remains of 153 martyrs, and 151 of them are outsiders. Only 18 of the names of the martyrs are known and 5 are known only by family names. The names of the 130 people are unknown. The members of the communist party come from everywhere and all are people belonging to the party. Forming cliques and small groups to smash party unity insults these martyrs and is contrary to party discipline.

After the "Feixiang Incident," those cadres who used to shun away from work or worry about offending others, and those who wanted to give up or have already neglected their responsibilities, now saw that the Party Central and the provincial and local party committees supported the correct path and supported the good cadres, their spirits became bolstered and their sense of work responsibility strengthened. The county party committee and the standing committee learned a lesson from this incident. All levels of party organizations resolved to take a warning from this and teach all party members and cadres to take the lead in perfecting party unity, to be models of overall unity and to join forces in developing a political situation of stability and unity.

11582

CSO: 4005/1215

## PARTY AND STATE

### JIANGXI DEPUTIES ON ZHAO ZIYANG, FINANCE REPORTS

OW092313 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0316 GMT 6 Dec 82

[Excerpt] Beijing, 6 Dec (XINHUA)--In examining and discussing Premier Zhao Ziyang's report on the sixth 5-year plan and Finance Minister Wang Bingqian's report on state financial affairs and budgets, the Jiangxi delegation attending the Fifth Session of the fifth NPC maintained that the two reports were permeated with the guidelines of the 12th CPC National Congress and the principle of seeking truth from facts. In the light of Jiangxi's reality, they freely talked about the prospects for fulfilling the sixth 5-year plan and creating a new situation in building socialist modernization.

Deputy Bai Dongcai, first secretary of the provincial party committee, said: "Premier Zhao Ziyang's is an all-round, comprehensive and practical report, which is very inspirational to the people. The report pointed out: 'Never slacken in grain production, positively develop a diversified economy.' This is a comprehensive principle for guiding our country's agricultural production. Slight negligence in any part of it will result in one-sidedness. Although Jiangxi made some definite contributions to the state in grain production, its average per-mu output was still relatively low. There are many favorable conditions for Jiangxi to develop grain production. These conditions are: 1) Each person occupies an average of 9 fen [equivalent to 66.666 sq M] of paddy fields, rating first in the country; 2) Natural conditions are good, as the climate is temperate, with sufficient rain a relatively long sunshine and frost-free periods; 3) There has been definite achievements in farmland capital construction; there are good conditions for water conservancy, and acreage of areas where high yield is insured despite drought and waterlogging accounts for 46 percent of the total arable land; and 4) Peasants and cadres are widely experienced, therefore, our future grain production should develop steadily and make more contributions to the state. While grasping grain production well, it is necessary to vigorously develop a diversified economy. In 1981, Jiangxi's sowing acreage for industrial crops accounted for only 9.5 percent of its sowing acreage for industrial crops accounted for only 9.5 percent of its sowing acreage for agricultural crops and its output values of forestry, livestock breeding, sideline production and fishery accounted for only 33 percent of its total agricultural output value, both of which were lower than the country's average level. The fact that diversified economy has not developed rapidly has affected the development of the light and textile industries in Jiangxi and has also resulted in very weak financial resources throughout the province. Based on its favorable

conditions, Jiangxi's diversified economy can develop its production in an extensive and deepgoing way. The development of grain production and diversified economy still depends on the policy, on the one hand, and science on the other. To depend on the policy, it is necessary to stabilize and perfect the responsibility systems in agricultural production, with priority given to stabilizing the systems. At the same time, it is necessary to carry out the three fixed quotas" [quotas for production, purchase and marketing of grain] in forestry. Premier Zhao Ziyang's report touched on the call that 'for the major grain-producing bases, it is necessary to adopt some concrete policies to insure that peasants in the grain areas will gain profits.' This is very important in the development of grain production. To depend on science, it is necessary to make great efforts to train agroscientific and technical personnel. Organize the scientific and technical contingents well and employ them correctly."

Yang Shangkui, chairman of the provincial people's congress standing committee and head of the delegation, talked about his opinions in his written speech on Premier Zhao Ziyang's statements on putting the entire economic work on the track centered on raising the economic results. He said: Since liberation, under the "leftist" influence, industrial, agricultural and commercial enterprises have almost all had the shortcomings of pursuing output value, speed and quantity, while disregarding quality and economic results. The sixth 5-year plan is precisely intended to prescribe the right medicine to cure such a general illness.

CSO: 4005/239

## PARTY AND STATE

### HEBEI TELEPHONE CONFERENCE ON SOCIAL ORDER

HK140719 Shijiazhuang HEBEI RIBAO in Chinese 2 Dec 82 p 1

[Report: "Telephone Conference Convened by Provincial CPC Committee's Political and Legal Committee Demands Concentration of Efforts to Promote Social Order This Winter and Next Spring"]

[Text] On the evening of 24 November, the Hebei Provincial CPC Committee's political and legal committee held a telephone conference to convey the spirit of the telephone conference held by the central political and legal committee on 18 November and to make concrete arrangements for provincial public security work during this winter and next spring. Attending the conference were chief party and government leaders of various prefectures and municipalities and secretaries and commissioners (mayors) in charge of political and legal work, responsible comrades in the prefectural and municipal political and legal committees and responsible comrades in the public security departments, procuratorates, courts and judicial and civil affairs departments.

The conference was presided over by Lu Zhiguo, member of the standing committee of the provincial CPC Committee and deputy secretary of the political and legal committee. Wang Dongning, member of the standing committee of the provincial CPC Committee, deputy secretary of the political and legal committee and provincial vice governor, gave a speech at the conference.

After analyzing the situation of social order in this province, Comrade Wang Dongning said that in order to promote social order in this winter and next spring, it is first necessary to conscientiously study the documents of the 12th CPC National Congress, grasp the essence of these documents and act in accordance with the guiding principles of the 12th Congress. He said that achieving a fundamental improvement of social order is an important task for achieving a fundamental favorable turn in social atmosphere. Past experiences show that there are usually more problems concerning social order in winter and spring. If the work in this respect is done well in this winter and next spring, a sound basis will be established for achieving a fundamental favorable turn of the entire social order and social atmosphere. Our achievements of promoting social order in urban and rural areas can then be preserved and developed and a more stable social environment can be created for economic construction in our province.

Comrade Wang Dongning said that in order to promote social order in this winter and next spring, CPC committees and governments at all levels must lead and support this work. It is necessary to mobilize the enthusiasm in all aspects and make unified arrangements so that better results can be achieved. All localities must make a conscientious analysis of the social order in their respective areas and find out the main problems which have affected normal social order, so that these problems can be dealt with seriously and realistically. Political and legal departments must concentrate their efforts on investigating and dealing with major and serious cases and hitting at counterrevolutionary criminal activities and criminals who have seriously sabotaged social order and who have committed serious economic crimes. The ringleaders of those who have supported and agitated people to rob state property and serious criminals who have destroyed forests by denudement must be dealt with sternly, so that these unhealthy tendencies can be checked. At the same time, the CPC committees and governments at all levels must effectively do a good job in tackling the problems in social order in a comprehensive way. They must divide work among the various units and departments and let each be responsible for the work assigned. The system of personal responsibility must be established and practiced at all levels so that the measures can be carried out in tackling the problems in a comprehensive way.

Comrade Wang Dongning emphasized that while hitting out at criminal activities, it is necessary to effectively prevent the occurrence of new crimes. Political and legal departments at all levels must appoint some cadres to help the grassroots strengthen management of social order and mediate in civil issues. It is necessary to take effective measures to prevent and reduce the cases resulting from the sharpening of contradictions among the people. It is necessary to study and publicize the new constitution after its promulgation and continue to do a good job in publicizing the legal system. It is also necessary to extensively practice peasant rules and civilian pledges, civilization pledges and professional regulations, to launch "five-goods student" and "five-goods household" activities and to actively promote spare time cultural activities and normal recreational activities for workers, staff, students and commune members, so that various measures for building spiritual civilization can be implemented at the grassroots units.

In conclusion, Comrade Wang Dongning demanded the strengthening of political and ideological education and education in discipline and law among the vast numbers of cadres and policemen so that their sense of organization can be enhanced and their consciousness of serving the people heart and soul and abiding by law and discipline can be raised. It is necessary to sum up and spread advanced experiences of advanced units and individuals in good time and to deal sternly with such illegal activities as taking bribes and bending the law, beating and scolding people and extorting confessions.

CSO: 4005/239

## PARTY AND STATE

### DISCIPLINE INSPECTION MEETING ON 1983 TASKS

HK201100 Changsha Hunan Provincial Service in Mandarin 2310 GMT 19 Dec 82

[Text] The provincial meeting on discipline inspection was recently held in Changsha. In compliance with the spirit of the 12th Congress, the meeting reviewed and summed up this year's work and studied and discussed the 1983 tasks. The comrades attending the meeting have resolved to inspire enthusiasm, work hard and make their own contributions toward creating a new situation in discipline inspection work and toward fundamentally improving the party work style in our province.

Shi Xinshan, provincial CPC committee standing committee member and provincial discipline inspection committee secretary, made a report at the meeting. He said: To strive for a fundamental improvement of the party work style in 1983, discipline inspection committees at all levels must regard the spirit of the 12th Congress as the guiding principle, and with the stress laid on the central task of correcting the party work style and under the leadership of the CPC committees, emphatically grasp the following several items of work well:

1. We must regard as our own work of primary importance the upholding at the party's political discipline and guaranteeing that the whole party will be in line with the CPC Central Committee politically. We must seriously strengthen education in political discipline for party members and cadres and pay close attention to and deeply understand the situation in which party members and cadres adhere to the four basic principles and keep in line with the CPC Central Committee. At present, we must lay stress on inspecting the situation in which party organizations at all levels study and implement the documents of the 12th Congress. When we discover problems, we must promptly and strictly handle them.
2. We must penetratingly carry out the struggle against serious crimes in the economic field through to the end. We must continue to enhance our understanding, overcome our slack mood and strengthen leadership. At present, in this struggle we have progressed from the period of universally exposing cases to the period of investigating and dealing with big and important cases and to the period of thoroughly investigating serious economic crimes in organs at the provincial, prefectural and county levels and in factories, mines and enterprises. In coordination with each other, all relevant departments must fight together and take vigorous measures to unremittingly carry out this struggle through to the end.



3. We must implement the constitution and rules of the party and resolutely correct the unhealthy trends of transferring the agricultural population to the nonagricultural population, building private houses at the expense of the interests of the state and the masses, taking advantage of powers to occupy more houses, indiscriminately expanding the plan for housing and indiscriminately felling tree. In the light of realities, all places and departments must first grasp the problems of which the masses complain most and solve them one by one. We must correct unhealthy trends one by one. We must strive to handle them well before the beginning of the all-round rectification of the party. In the first half of 1983, we must conduct an inspection of the [words indistinct] and party discipline.

4. In conjunction with discussion, we must organize departments and party members to study the new party constitution well, help party members heighten their awareness and strengthen their party spirit and, moreover, do well in investigation and study, clearly understand the situation in the party work style and party discipline, get a clear picture of the problems which we must solve in the course of rectifying the party and make good preparations for the all-round rectification of the party.

At the meeting, provincial CPC Committee Secretary Zhao Chuqi delivered an important speech on the issue of improving the party work style.

CS0: 4005/239

## PARTY AND STATE

### LIAOWANG' ON BANQEN ERDINI'S XIZANG TRIP

HK211021 Beijing LIAOWANG in Chinese No 11, 20 Nov 82 pp 7-9

[Article by Liu Yinsheng [0491 0603 3932]: "An Account of Banqen Erdini's Inspection Trip to Xizang"]

[Text] July and August, is the most [words indistinct] on the plateau of [word indistinct]. The dense forest, the luxuriant grass, everything all gives signs of life.

In this beautiful season, Banqen Erdini Qoigyí Gyancan, vice chairman of the NPC standing committee and honorary president of the Chinese Buddhist Association, came to inspect Xizang at the suggestion of the NPC standing committee. This was the first time he had returned to Xizang since he left the place in 1964.

On 20 June, Banqen Erdini took a train through to Xining. After a brief rest, he again on the 29th took a special plane from Lanzhou to Lhasa, beginning his 2-month inspection of Xizang.

Everywhere Banqen Erdini went he was warmly hailed by the responsible persons of the party, the government and the military authorities and the masses of cadres and people of Xizang and monks and laymen in all circles.

He is a Patriot

Banqen Erdini was born in Xunhua County, Qinghai Province. At the age of 8, he was recognized as the reincarnation of the deceased 19th Banqen in line with the Buddhist traditions of Xizang. He was installed in the Daer Monastery of Qinghai as the 10th Banqen. In 1952, or the spring of the second year after the peaceful liberation of Xizang, he came to the Xigaze main monastery of former Banqens--the Zha-Shi-Lun-Bu Monastery. In 1964, he left Xizang for Beijing to take up studies. Then there was the great chaos of the "great cultural revolution." Banqen Erdini suffered from its impact.

[Words indistinct] an overall effort to turn chaos into order [word indistinct] and politically, the Banqen problem was clarified. Banqen Erdini was reinstated as vice chairman [words indistinct]. In August, 1980, Comrade Deng Xiaoping invited Banqen Erdini to his home and had a cordial talk with him. Present on the occasion were Ulanhu, Liu Lantao, Yang Jingren and other comrades. Deng

Xiaoping said to Banqen Erdini: You are a patriot of our country. You uphold the unity of the country. Comrade Den Xiaoping also talked about Banqen Erdini's coming visit to Qinghai to make an inspection. He said: "When you go down this time, you can say that those things done in the cultural revolution are wrong. You may as well say that this is what the party Central Committee says."

Now, he has returned on an inspection trip to Xizang which he left 18 years ago. He felt greatly stirred emotionally.

Before he left Beijing for Xizang, Comrade Xi Zhongxun, secretary of the secretariat of the CPC Central Committee, and Ulanhu, Yang Jingren and other comrades had affectionate talks with Banqen Erdini. Banqen Erdini expressed thanks for the party Central Committee's concern for him. He said: The NPC standing committee has this time entrusted me with an inspection of Xizang. This is a gesture of trust in me. Though these 30 years represent a tortuous and sometimes painful path, yet it has been indispensable education for me. In boyhood, I was put on a pedestal as a super being and a divine child. This has a very profound effect on my thinking. For example, I became very arrogant. The bitter experiences have only left me educated and tempered. In 1978, the party emancipated me, giving me another lease on life. The party is unusually great. There is no one in the world who has never erred. Nor is there an organization that has never erred. It is only the CPC that can correct its own errors and rid itself of its own residues. After such a tortuous path, I feel closer to the party and love it all the more. I have faith in the existing CPC Central Committee.

On the afternoon of 5 July, the standing committee of the autonomous regional people's congress and the people's government briefed him on their work in the office building of the autonomous regional people's government. He had worked before and also received criticisms in the same building. He repeatedly made known his own attitude: the past has become history. Our comrades need not worry. Let us throw past unsettled historical accounts and some unpleasant things into the Yarlung Zangbo Jiang River and let the river carry them into the Indian Ocean. The past is buried. He seriously and solemnly said: He is a Buddhist. According to Buddhist rules, one must mean what one says and must practice what one preaches.

"Safeguard the Unity of the Motherland"

On his inspection trip, vice chairman of the NPC Standing Committee Banqen Erdini again and again said that he was now chiefly working for the protection of the motherland's unity and national unity.

On 17 July, the hall of the Lhasa Laboring People's Cultural Palace was filled to capacity. More than 1,000 cadres of the autonomous region and Lhasa Municipality listened to Banqen Erdini's report with undivided attention.

Banqen Erdini first recalled history. He said: In history, the people of Xizang had for a long time had exchanges with the fraternal Han nationality and other nationalities of the motherland and established close links with them in the political, economic and cultural fields. These links developed until the middle part of the 13th century when Xizang officially became an inseparable

part of Chinese territory, with the Tiretan nationality being made a member of the multinationality country of china. In the 700-odd years since then, our Tibetan nationality and other fraternal nationalities of the motherland have relied on each other, sharing the same fate. The future destiny of Xizang is closely bound up with the future destiny of Xizang is closely bound up with the future destiny of the motherland.

He spoke of things past and present. He said: In 1951, the central people's government and the former regional government of Xizang signed "an agreement on the peaceful liberation of Xizang." Xizang was peacefully liberated. This was an important historical turning point from division of unity and from darkness to brightness. In the 30-odd years since liberation, under the leadership and affectionate care of the CPC and the central people's government, the evil feudal serf system has been overthrown, the socialist system has been established, production has developed and the people's living standards have improved. The dark and backward Xizang of old days has become a bright and progressive Xizang with initial prosperity.

He drew this conclusion: "Xizang has become an inseparable part of the great motherland. This is a natural result of long historical development and is undeniable historical fact. History and reality tell us that only as a member of the great family of the socialist motherland under the leadership of the CPC can Xizang have a brilliant future and enjoy national prosperity."

His speech aroused a keen response at the meeting.

On 5 August, the Xigaze prefectural CPPCC invited well-known figures in all circles to a forum. Everyone said freely what he wanted to say. Everyone praised the party's existing policy saying that it is good. While listening attentively to what others said, Vice Chairman Banqen Erdini gave everyone to understand that the sabotage of lin Biao and the "gang of four" must be separated from the party's policy. Only the existing policy being practiced is the party's policy. The party's united front policy is of a long-term and unchanging nature. From his own experiences, he enlightened everyone, as follows:

"The 9th Banqen stepped onto the road of patriotism in his opposition to division. Carrying on the cause of the 9th Banqen, and holding high the anti-imperialist banner of patriotism, I have followed the party for over 30 years. Facts show that we have trodden the right path." "Xizang cannot be independent. Given independence, it also cannot survive and can only turn to foreign countries for aid. This idea of an 'independent Xizang' is an illusion that is not only incompatible with the historical facts of Xizang but also against the fundamental interests of the people of Xizang. We must safeguard the unity of the motherland the way we safeguard our eyeballs."

Banqen Erdini held that safeguarding the unity of the motherland and strengthening national unity, and unity between the Han and Tibetan nationalities in particular, is an important issue that can never be overlooked in the work concerning Xizang. It is a fundamental guarantee for the prosperity and progress of Xizang.

"This is a Very Good Beginning"

After an inspection of more than 50 days, Vice Chairman Banqen Erdini held a talk with the secretaries of the autonomous regional CPC committee and members of its standing committee on the eve of his departure from Xizang. He said in praise that since the democratic reform and especially in the past 2 years of the implementation of the party Central Committee's instructions on work related to Xizang, the situation in Xizang has undergone great changes, or fundamental changes. There has been political stability and good social order. Relations between nationalities have improved. Agricultural production and stock-breeding have developed. The people's income has increased. Life has shown a marked improvement. This is a very good beginning.

This impression of his is an objective appraisal made after a penetrating investigation.

In Xigaze, an area most familiar to him with the greatest part of his life spent there, he concentrated on investigating the countryside. He thought that very few people inhabit the towns and cities in Xizang. To find out about the situation, we must pay attention to agricultural production and stock-breeding and the life of peasants and nomads.

On the morning of 29 July, as arranged by the region, Banqen Erdini was to investigate the Zhaxijicai commune of Xigaze County. After breakfast, he travelled to the 5th production team by car. Here, the land was flat and fertile, the team was an advanced scientific farming unit. The masses had a relatively good life. Those people who accompanied him took him to Pubu's home. Pubu's family of 10 had built 13 new rooms. The house was kept spick and span and provided with radio sets and sewing machines. Banqen Erdini sat down to have a heart to heart talk with the whole family:

"How much grain was distributed for everyone last year?" Banqen Erdini asked.

"Everyone got over 1,000 jin," answered the host.

"Was it enough?"

"Our reserve stock of grain alone is enough to last more than 2 years," Pubu said to Banqen Erdini, a smile playing on his lips.

"More than 2 years!" Banqen Erdini could not help smiling. Then he carefully looked over this family's premises and its granary, which was overflowing. Grain was even left piling up under the eaves. He felt that the host had spoken the truth.

Later, Deji, secretary of the commune party branch, took the vice chairman to his home. Deji had a big family with few laborers. His living standard in this brigade could be considered only as somewhere in the middle, but he had much reserve grain at home. The hostess served highland barley wine and buttered tea. While sipping tea, the guest and the host talked away. Banqen Erdini asked: What do you people need most at present? Unhurriedly, Deji replied: "We have reserve grain at home and savings on hand. Now every family feels

cheerful at heart. The only regret is that their demand for high grade commodities has not been fully satisfied." Banqen Erdini told him that with the peasants getting rich, a new demand has been imposed on industrial and commercial departments.

Then Banqen Erdini walked into the home of another commune member. The host was called Bojibangge. He had a family of 10. His two granaries were full to overflowing, more than 10,000 jin of reserve grain being kept in stock. On the outside walls could be seen lots of dried meat hanging up. On seeing Banqen Erdini, the host greeted him with the palms put together. Bojibangge kept nodding his head, as he guesingly said that the party's policy in the past 2 years could not have been better.

After visiting these several households, Banqen Erdini felt very excited. He never thought that the people here would have now become so affluent. At a playground, he joyfully joined the commune members in a celebration ceremony. At last, he said, encouraging the commune members: "Now the party Central Committee's policy is on a stable basis. There is no need to worry. There will in future be no more such thing as 'removing the remnants of capitalism.' You people must work hard at production and dare to be the first to become rich."

A whole picture of the situation could not be obtained by just looking at what was good. A look at what was originally the poorest team, or a team ranking at the middle level was also necessary.

At 4 p.m. that day, Banqen Erdini's car started. Because he had not tipped off the governments at various levels, many people did not know that he would go out in the afternoon. So he had few people accompanying him. The car sped on along the Zhongni highway. After about more than half an hour, a collection of old housing came into sight. He told the driver to stop. He was obviously very familiar with the place. After getting off, he told the comrades with him: This village was called the Natang Village. It used to suffer from drought and a shortage of water. Historically it was one of the poorest village. Today we might as well take a look at it.

On seeing Vice Chairman Banqen Erdini, the villagers were pleasantly surprised and ran along passing on the news. Suddenly, all the people of the village, old and young, came out, vying to invite Banqen Erdini to see their own home. As invited, Banqen Erdini visited several households. He [words indistinct] here were mostly old and the rooms were relatively dark. The commune members were also not particular about their dress. But the commune members happily told him: Years ago, in the intervening period between two crops like this, we would have run out of food. Now things are much better. Roasted barley flour kept at home is enough to last us up to the time of the new harvest. In ordinary times, they can also have sour milk and buttered tea. The commune members also took Banqen Erdini to see the reservoir. In a humorous mood, Vice Chairman Banqen Erdini took a sip of water from the reservoir. As he did so, he said to those accompanying him: In the past, both men and animals had great difficulty obtaining water. The masses for a long time lived on stinking water from ditches. Today, the party and government have conveyed fountain water through channels for their benefit.

On his way back, he again visited the Balun production team which ranked in the middle with average production conditions. He concentrated on visiting one household. Its premises were very spacious. The host was preparing supper. He told the visitor that his family had more than 30 cows and sheep. They had more than they needed for food and clothing. The family was leading a very happy life. Only when the sun was setting did Banqen Erdini leave the village for home.

After such an inspection, Banqen Erdini felt that the situation in the agricultural and pastoral areas of Xizang had really undergone tremendous and gratifying changes. To him, it was no mean achievement to have brought about all these changes in only 2 years.

Xizang is advancing. But certain problems also exist. After the inspection, Banqen Erdini found that as far as the great majority of people are concerned, Xizang is not rich, that the nationality oriented commodities are still not adequate to satisfy needs, that the Tibetan language has still not received such attention as it deserves in regard to its use and its teaching and that education must be further readjusted with the features of nationalities and the features of given regions in mind.

At a talk with the responsible comrades of the autonomous regional party committee, he frankly said that we cannot rest satisfied with the status quo just because of the achievements we have noted. He considered that people must be encouraged and not discouraged. He hoped that the autonomous regional party committee and the people's government would lead cadres and people of various nationalities in arousing their spirits, unifying as one, continuously eliminating "leftist" influences, and carrying out the instructions and various policies of the party Central Committee. The aim is to score still greater achievements in the process of building a unified, prosperous and civilized new Xizang.

"When You Come Don't Bring Offerings With You"

Vice Chairman Banqen Erdini is also a great Buddhist master. In his dual role, he had come to Xizang to carry out some Buddhist activities. One of his jobs was to receive the masses paying respects.

According to Tibetan Buddhist customs, the masses paying respects to a great Buddhist master like him must offer a lot of money. Banqen Erdini felt that if he received offerings, this would inevitably affect the livelihood of the masses of Xizang. He thought that religion must also be reformed. He decided to issue a statement telling the masses not to offer anything.

On 29 June, the plane descended to Gongga Airport, Lhasa. On the afternoon of the second day, he sat at the desk personally drafting a statement. He wrote so well and with such rapt attention that he thought nothing of the effects of high mountains and fatigue from a long trip. He kept at it until late at night.

On July, Banqen Erdini finished writing his statement at the airport lounge at night, the Xizang television station and the Xizang people's radio station prepared tape recordings for his speech in the Tibetan language. On 3 July, or



the day he came to Lhasa Municipality, the radio station kept broadcasting this statement of his to the masses of monks and laymen in Xizang. The television station also released his videotaped speech. The statement said:

"It is hereby made known to all monks, laymen and believers that when you come to pay respects, you need only to have faith and pure motives and should not think that the more offerings the more good is being done. As far as I am concerned, I never need any offering. Moreover, if you offer too much, which would affect your production in a monetary sense, this would make me feel uneasy, painful and regretful. In a word, I have come to Xizang on official business. I have not come to collect offerings to serve my own ends. So you must not bring anything with you when [you] come."

In the statement, he also called upon young people to study culture well and not to waste precious time. He urged the peasants and nomads to do a good job of agricultural production and stock breeding and strive to turn Xizang into a united, affluent and civilized new Xizang. At night, the television station also broadcast his videotaped speech. This quickly became known to everyone in the city of Lhasa. The masses jubilantly said: "Master Banqen has come to Xizang this time with the announcement that nothing is to be offered. This provides effective support for the people of Xizang in overcoming poverty and getting rich and in bringing about an initial change in 3 years."

From 3 to 5 July, Banqen Erdini visited the autonomous regional party committee and the military region. Beginning from 6 July, he spent 2 successive days holding talks on Buddhist scriptures at the Dazhao Monastery and carrying out the religious activity of touching people's heads.

According to the Tibetan calendar, 6 July is 15 May. This day is a public day for offering sacrifices. The Dazhao Monastery was heavy with the smell of incense, inside and outside. After reciting scriptures and paying respects at the Sakyamuni Hall and other halls, Master Banqen Erdini chanted scriptures and said prayers for the masses. Later, he preached the policy of freedom of religious faith among the masses. He said the following:

Religious believers must respect nonbelievers. Nonbelievers must also respect religious believers and must not discriminate against them. In a word, there must be mutual respect. Religious faith is a personal matter. A nonbeliever should not be forced to have religious faith. Nor should a religious believer be forced to give up his faith. This is the party's policy on religion. It is also clearly prescribed in the constitution.

Later, Master Banqen Erdini went through the motion of touching heads and expressing good wishes for those people who came to pay respects. In this and subsequent Buddhist activities held in various areas, the masses who came to pay their respects in fact, mostly offered nothing.

At the time when Banqen Erdini had concluded his visit to Xizang and was prepared to leave for the Zang autonomous prefectures of the two provinces of Gansu and Sichuan, the 12th CPC National Congress opened triumphantly. He was invited to return to Beijing to attend this great party congress as an observer. He felt that this was an indication of the party's trust in him and concern and love for him. After the conclusion of the 12th CPC National Congress, Vice Chairman Banqen Erdini in a very cheerful frame of mind again started on his way on 14 September visiting Gansu and Sichuan to complete his scheduled task of inspection.



## PARTY AND STATE

### NPC DEPUTIES DISCUSS BILL ON FOUR LAWS

OW151127 Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin 1200 GMT 7 Dec 82

[Excerpts] Deputies attending the fifth session of the Fifth NPC held group meetings today to discuss and deliberate the bill on the four laws and Comrade Xi Zhongxun's explanations of those laws.

Wang Shitai, deputy from Gansu and chairman of the standing committee of the Gansu Provincial People's Congress, said: The bill on the four laws fully expresses the spirit of the new constitution, systematically sums up the fundamental experience in the building of political power in our country, shows the results of restructuring the state organs and further specifies and institutionalizes the contents of the new constitution. This is an important condition for promoting socialist democracy and strengthening the socialist legal system. Our state organs were overlapping and overstaffed in the past, affecting work efficiency; restructuring has been carried out since the beginning of this year and achieved results. The draft of the organic law of the state council fully affirms this experience of restructuring and clearly limits the number of leading personnel to a maximum of and their tenure of office to two consecutive terms, thereby abolishing the lifelong tenure for leading cadres by the process of law. Such an arrangement provides good guidance for restructuring state organs and building political power in our country.

Xia Deyi, deputy from Anhui and vice chairman of the standing committee of the Anhui Provincial People's Congress, said: The draft of the resolution on revising certain provisions of the organic law of the local people's congresses and the local people's governments at all levels clearly defined the powers and functions of the standing committees of the people's congresses at all levels. However, some people have looked upon the standing committees of the local people's congresses as organs of empty talk, a big signboard and an empty shell. This is entirely wrong. We comrades working in the standing committees of the people's congresses at all levels must correctly understand the functions and powers specified, and strive to build them into organs of power with popular trust.

Wang Huayun, deputy from Henan and advisor to the Huanghe Water Conservancy Commission, fully endorsed the decision embodied in the organic law of the national people's congress about the setting up of the nationalities commission, the law commission and the finance and economic commission and other special commissions.

Zhao Zukang, deputy from Shanghai and vice mayor of Shanghai, said: This session discussed and revised four laws on the basis of the new constitution. This fully showed that our socialist system has become more and more perfect in the 30 years since the founding of the PRC. He thought that these four laws would play an effective role in strengthening the NPC system and perfecting the leading state organs and the political system.

Zhong Ming, deputy from Guangdong and vice chairman of the standing committee of the Guangdong Provincial People's Congress, said: The bill on the four laws fully expressed the principle of democratic centralism specified by the constitution.

CSO: 4005/239

## PARTY AND STATE

### 'HEBEI RIBAO' ON 'THREE SORTS OF PEOPLE'

HK210520 Shijiazhuang HEBEI RIBAO in Chinese 11 Dec 82 p 1

[Article by Wen Ming [2429 2494]: "Why Is There Still a Market for the 'Three Sorts of People?'" ]

[Text] At present, some of the "three sorts of people" who have been dismissed from their posts do not accept the jobs assigned to them, and demand an explanation from the leadership; others use delaying tactics like saying they are ill and going into hospital; and still others rush about visiting leaders, trying to exploit advantages and pull strings.

Why do these people dare to go in for such public or passive resistance, and carry out their activities everywhere? The principal reason is that a very small number of leaders in some units are just these "three sorts of people"; dissatisfied with the CPC Central Committee's policy decision on clearing out the "three sorts of people," and not reconciled to the idea of their "little brothers" being replaced, they cry "injustice" on their behalf and complain that they are being "wronged," in the vain hope that they can drive them back into the fold and reinstate them in leading positions to become a "protective umbrella" for these "three sorts of people." Other leading people in certain units have various "relations" with the "three sorts of people"; either they are very good friends with them, or were "comrades in arms in the same trench" in the "cultural revolution," or are "grateful for a past favor"; so they use personal relationships to speak on their behalf, becoming "spokesmen" for the "three sorts of people." Because of this, some of the "three sorts of people" get the idea that there are loopholes to be taken advantage of, and by no means feel isolated. Therefore they refuse to recognize their mistakes politically, remain unconvinced ideologically, do not accept the assignments given to them by their organizations, and oppose the leadership in their actions.

In order to educate these "three sorts of people" and correct their attitude, we must first eliminate the "three sorts of people" from leading groups at all levels, break their "protective umbrellas," carry out strict criticism and education of the "spokesmen" for the "three sorts of people," and bring about real unity of thinking in support of the CPC Central Committee's principles and policies. At the same time we must have the courage to seek out these "three kinds of people" who have been dismissed, talk to them face to face, point out their mistakes, and criticize them face to face, point out their mistakes, and

criticize them severely. As for those who continue not to obey, we must get them to explain themselves to the masses in their units, to help them realize their mistakes and change their attitude. Where necessary, organizational measures should be adopted. Only in this way will the "three sorts of people" lose the market for their activities.

CSO: 4005/239

## PARTY AND STATE

### NEI MONGGOL'S KONG FEI DELIVERS GOVERNMENT WORK REPORT

SK210541 Hohhot Nei Monggol Regional Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 20 Dec 82

[Text] Kong Fei, chairman of the autonomous regional people's government, pointed out in his government work report: Since the fourth session of the Fifth Autonomous Regional People's Congress this April, we have, in line with the arrangements made at the regional meeting of Banner and county party secretaries held by the regional CPC committee last March, further implemented the important directives issued by the party Central Committee on Nei Monggol's work and the 10-point policy on economic construction set by the State Council. Through the concerted efforts of government at all levels and people of all nationalities we have consolidated and developed the political situation, which is characterized by stability and unity. Various construction undertakings have developed in an all-round manner in the course of readjustment. The region's total industrial and agricultural output is expected to increase by 9 percent or more over that of 1981, overfulfilling the plan of guaranteeing 3 percent but striving for 4 percent growth. The overall situation throughout the region is very good and an atmosphere of vitality and prosperity prevails in every place.

Kong Fei said: In agricultural and livestock production we have continuously implemented the policy of giving priority to forestry and livestock production while developing diversified undertakings, earnestly carried out the party's principles toward rural and pastoral areas, further summed up experience to stabilize, perfect and upgrade the production responsibility system. Consequently, we have fully mobilized the enthusiasm of the broad masses of peasants and herdsmen for production and reaped an all-round bumper harvest in both agricultural and livestock production. The region's grain output this year is expected to reach 10.6 billion jin, an increase of 400 million jin over 1981. The total number of livestock is expected to be 34,639,000 head by the end of the year, an increase of 3.4 percent over the corresponding 1981 figure. The region has completed afforestation of 6.4 million mu, an increase of 600,000 mu or more. The region is topping all previous peaks this year in grain. Oil-bearing crops and sugarbeet output, acreage forested and the total output value of agriculture and livestock production.

Kong Fei pointed out: In the industrial and communications sector, the region's total industrial output this year is expected to reach 6.75 billion yuan, an increase of 13.1 percent over 1981. After 3 years of readjustment of industrial

and communications enterprises, we have achieved marked progress in regulating the structure of production, product mix and organizational structure. Light industry has grown steadily, product quality has improved continuously and the variety of products has increased year after year. The ratio between light industry and heavy industry is basically proper. Investment in capital construction has increased by a rather big margin. Construction of nonproductive projects has also developed rather rapidly. The region's investment in capital construction is expected to reach 1.05 billion yuan, a real increase of 185 million yuan over 1981. Investment in housing construction totals 260 million yuan, an increase of 15 percent over 1981. Housing totaling 1.51 million square meters has been completed, an increase of 11 percent over 1981. The financial situation of our region has taken a turn for the better. Total revenues this year are expected to reach 510 million yuan, an increase of 24.4 percent over 1981, putting an end to a situation in which the region's revenues halted at around 400 million yuan for several years.

In commerce, both purchases and sales have increased. Prices are stable and the market is brisk. Commercial departments will have purchased goods worth 3,544,000,000 yuan by the end of the year, an increase of 20.7 percent over the corresponding 1981 figure. Retail sales of commodities are expected to reach 5 billion yuan, an increase of 8.5 percent over 1981. In terms of retail sales of commodities, this year will be the fastest growth year of the past several years. Country fair trade has been brisk. The total volume of business of country fair trade is expected to grow by 16 percent over 1981, playing a good role in making up the deficiencies of state-run commercial departments.

Kong Fei emphatically pointed out in his report: Livelihood in both urban and rural areas have improved on the basis of developed production. Total wages of urban workers at locally run units are expected to increase 80 million yuan over 1981. Incomes of peasants and herdsmen have increased and the level of consumption has risen. Housing conditions in both urban and rural areas are continuously improving. Construction materials delivered to rural areas have increased over 1981.

In the government work report, Kong Fei said: In fostering talented people for socialist modernization, we have further implemented the policy of developing education in an all-round way--morally, intellectually and physically. Efforts have been made to intensify ideological and political work and education in national unity among the broad masses of teachers and students. All kinds of schools are focusing on teaching and order at schools is becoming better and better. The ranks of teachers have been constantly replenished and education quality has somewhat improved. In scientific and technological work, efforts have been made to integrate science and technology with the national economy and social development in line with the actual situation of the region. This year the region has arranged 172 research projects, of which 32 have been completed and another nine are expected to be completed by year's end. These research projects, when popularized and applied in a planned manner, will play an important role in the region's production and construction.

## PARTY AND STATE

### TIANJIN RADIO URGES STRENGTHENING IDEOLOGICAL WORK

SK210422 Tianjin City Service in Mandarin 1430 GMT 20 Dec 82

[Short station commentary: "Under No Circumstance Should We Slacken Ideological and Political Work."]

[Text] At the forum of excellent personnel in charge of ideological and political work, sponsored by the propaganda department of the municipal CPC committee, six comrades enthusiastically introduced their personal experiences in the development of ideological and political work.

Their achievements in the work clearly indicate that we should never slacken or look down on the ideological and political work of the party. Especially at present, ideological and political work of the party is of greater importance. The objective law of the development of socialism pays prime attention to the needs of building the material and spiritual civilizations. If we only attend to building material civilization to the neglect of spiritual civilization, material civilization will have no dependable guarantee and possibly be ruined. In the socialist period, the class struggle is present within fixed limits and the ideology of the exploiting classes and outmoded habits still exist. At present, foreign countries try every means possible and seize the opportunity of our state's implementing the open-door policy to imbue our minds with hostile capitalist ideology. Therefore, we must never slacken our vigilance or lower our guard but must enhance our ideological and political work to arm our comrades' minds with correct ideology. Efforts should be made to keep them soberminded and to increase their ability to tell right from wrong and their ability to resist errors. Since the third plenum, the party Central Committee has formulated a series of principles, policies and reform measures. Without our cadres' publicity, explanation, persuasion and education among the masses, it is impossible to smoothly implement the principles, policies and reform measures.

After the party shifted its focus of work, ideological and political work has not been slackened but strengthened. Comrades in charge of this work should have a sense of honor and responsibility and conscientiously work to create new achievements in the ideological and political work of the party.

CSO: 4005/239

## PARTY AND STATE

### 'GUANGMING RIBAO' ANALYZES LIU YUAN UPRISING

HK171309 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 8 Dec 82 p 3

[Article by Ke Yougen [2688 0645 2704]: "An Elementary Analysis of the Anti-Jin Nature of Liu Yuan's Uprising"]

[Text] Of the people of "the five barbarian tribes," Liu Yuan was the first to start an uprising against the Jin Dynasty. This produced a relatively great impact. The then prevailing social contradictions were complicated. Thus, it is highly necessary to obtain a clear idea of the nature of the uprising started by him against Jin. Some comrades think that "with a view to the redistribution of property and power," Liu Yuan "staged an uprising against Jin. After the collapse of Western Jin, he again fought ceaselessly for power with various nationalities in the north," causing serious sabotage. Thus, he "should be totally negated." ("A correct approach toward wars between minority nationalities and the Han government in the history of the period of the warring states," GUANGMING RIBAO, 5 July 1982.) This view is incompatible with historical facts. It is worthy of discussion.

To Assess the Anti-Jin Nature of Liu Yuan's Uprising Against Jin, We Must First Distinguish the Main Social Contradictions Prevailing at the Time

In the year of Yongxing (304 A.D.), Liu Yuan staged an uprising against Jin. The corrupt rule of Western Jin and the "upheaval of the eight princes" had brought great disaster to society and the people. This made for the intensification of class contradictions and national contradictions, touching off uprisings of people of various nationalities against Jin. Therefore, of all the complicated social contradictions, those between the ruling class of Western Jin and the people of various nationalities were the main social contradictions prevailing at the time. Around the time Liu Yuan started an uprising, vagrants of all areas that staged uprisings included people of all nationalities. For example, the uprising started by Li Te involved people of the Sairen, Si, Han and other nationalities. Zhang Chang who started an uprising was himself a "Yiyang barbarian," of Ji Sang and Shi Le who were involved in uprisings, the former was a Han and the latter had many "barbarians" in his 18th cavalry. ("Assessment," Shishuo Xinyu [new remarks on world talk]) Liu Yuan's army fighting Jin was chiefly composed of people of the Xiongnu nationality. Because the rulers of Western Jin imposed both class and national oppression on the Xiongnu people, their struggle of resistance also took on a dual nature. As far as the Xiongnu people were concerned, their anti-Jin uprising was essentially



class struggle. In a word, the common uprisings of people of all nationalities represented not only national struggle but also the class struggle of an oppressed class against the oppressor class.

This main contradiction between the ruling class of Western Jin and people of all nationalities governed the development of other social contradictions. These social contradictions were: The contradiction between the Xiongnu aristocracy and the Xiongnu people, which was the class contradiction among the Xiongnu people; the contradiction between the Xiongnu aristocracy and the Han people, which was a national contradiction and actually also a class contradiction. These two contradictions eased when the main contradiction arose. Therefore, in an uprising, Liu Yuan "recruited over 50,000 people in only 20 days." "As Liu Yuan moved his troops to the city of Zuoguo, several tens of thousands more of people came from afar to join him." ("Records by Liu Yuanhai," Jinshu [Book of Jin]) "More people joined him from the non-Han nationalities and from Jin." ("Notes on Emperor Hui of Jin," Tongjian [A Chronical History of China]). The contradiction between the rulers of Western Jin and the rulers of various minority nationalities was a national contradiction and also a contradiction within a class. This gave rise to two situations: One was that they ganged up and participated in the confused fighting of "the eight princes," suppressing people of various nationalities. Therefore, the contradiction between them abated for the time being. For example, Wang Jun, an official of Youzhou, said: "Only if Xianbei and Wuheng team up can a strong force be formed." ("Notes on Emperor Min of Jin," Tongjian) Another situation was that some people of minority nationalities in upper levels and the people of various nationalities joined forces to fight Jin. Their contradiction with the rulers of Western Jin intensified, as Liu Yuan staged an uprising against Jin. These contradictions were regulated by the main contradiction between the rulers of Western Jin and people of various nationalities. The main aspect of this contradiction involved the rulers of Western Jin. Overthrowing the corrupt Western Jin government became the common objective of struggle and task of people of various nationalities. Therefore, all anti-Jin forces reflected the demands and wishes of people of various nationalities and were in line with the direction and interests of their anti-Jin was objectively a part of the anti-Jin struggle of the people of all nationalities toward the end of the period of Western Jin.

Second, We Must Distinguish Whether the Rulers of Western Jin Carried out National Oppression Against the Xiongnu People

The rulers of Western Jin enslaved the Xiongnu people who were made to serve in the army, pay taxes and serve as supplementary laborers. Since the period of Han and Wei, they had been made to "serve as soldiers" and "play a servile role." In the period of Western Jin, they were also made to pay taxes. Since the period of Wei and Jin, the Han bureaucrats and landlords had mostly hired people of Xiongnu and other nationalities as slaves. "Various areas of Taiyuan also treated Xiongnu people and barbarians as farm slaves, as many as several thousands of them employed in one area." ("Story of Wang Xun," Jinshu) They were even kidnapped and sold as slaves. Shi Le of Jie nationality was once made to "work the fields" by Guo Jing and Ning Qu. He was later sold to Shi Huan as slave. Shi Le's experience reflected the pathetic fate of the people

of Xiongnu and other nationalities in the area of Bingzhou. It is without a shadow of doubt that the rulers of Western Jin oppressed the Xiongnu people. The question is whether the Xiongnu people were also subjected to national oppression. Xiongnu aristocrat Liu Xuan said: "Jin has no moral principles making slaves of us." There really existed national oppression. The ruling group of Western Jin assumed a suspicious and exclusive attitude toward the Xiongnu aristocrats. Wang Ji recommended Liu Yuan to Emperor Wu of Jin to be the one in charge of the business of conquering Wu. Kong Xun and Yang Yao opposed on the grounds that "not being one of our nationality, he cannot be trusted." When Shu Jineng started an uprising, Li Xi also suggested that Liu Yuan lead the Xiongnu soldiers to suppress it. Kong Xun again said in opposition: "If Yuanhai can capture Liangzhou and kill Shu Jineng, then it is feared that Liangzhou may be in trouble." Liu Yuan "bemoaned his fate" because he was repeatedly rejected. (The above lines are quoted from "Records by Liu Yuanhai," Jinshu) The national discrimination and national prejudice of the part of the rulers of Western Jin reached a very serious stage. The idea of "moving away Rong barbarians" that existed from the time of Guo Qin in the period of Emperor Wu of Jin to Jiang Tong of the period of Emperor Hui of Jin was typical. Guo Qin suggested "moving the barbarians of various nationalities from within the prefecture to the border area" ("Notes on Emperor Wu of Jin, Tongjian) Jiang Tong believed that the inland area was "good as the capital for the emperor and has never been known as suitable for the settlement of Rong barbarians. Being not of our nationality, they are bound to betray us." Therefore, he suggested the use of the threat of "an army" to force them to "return to their own land," so that "the Rong barbarians are separated from the people of Jin." ("Story of Jiang Tong," Jinshu) Jiang Tong's idea of "moving away Rong barbarians" included moving the five tribes of Xiongnu people. The idea of excluding everyone represented by Guo Qin and Jiang Tong basically failed.

This absurd idea ran counter to the trend of the development of our country as a multi-national one and to the advance of history where national unity was concerned. Since the period of Han and Wei, the people of minority nationalities in border areas had continuously moved to the interior of the country. For example, toward the end of Western Han, the Xiongnu people that had moved inland "mingled with the Han people." "The Wei people settled the five tribes of Xiongnu people from the south in the various prefectures of Bingzhou, who mixed with the Chinese people." ("Notes on Emperor Wu of Jin," Tongjian) In the early stage of Jin, more than 20,000 Xiongnu people from outside the great wall came inside to settle down. "Later, they lived among the Han people. This was the case in such prefectures as Pingyang, Xihe, Taiyuan, Xinxing, Shangtang and Leping." In the middle part of the period of Taikang, more than 140,000 people again became "nationals" of Jin. ("Story of Xiongnu," Jinshu) The large number of Xiongnu people that moved to the interior of the country had long lived among the Han people. Under these circumstances, it was naturally impossible to force them to return to their old land. This could only be a manifestation of national oppression. The idea of "moving away Rong barbarians" could not be realized. This was because on the one hand, the subjective will of emperors, generals and prime ministers could not change objective realities and the direction of the development of history. On the other hand, the rulers of Western Jin wanted to have slaves as objects of exploitation, Lenin pointed out: "All national oppression will naturally arouse the resistance of the masses of people. All trends of resistance on the part of oppressed nationalities con-

stituted national uprisings." ("Collected Works of Lenin," Vol 23, p 55)  
The Xiongnu aristocracy was subjected to national oppression by the rulers of Western Jin. The uprising started by Liu Yuan against Jin was precisely a just national war waged against national oppression.

### Third, We Must Distinguish Between Liu Yuan's Anti-Jin Efforts and Liu Cong's Annihilate-Jin Efforts

Liu Yuan's anti-Jin struggle and its extension were marked with changes in development before and after they happened. Liu Yuan's anti-Jin efforts and Liu Cong's annihilate-Jin efforts were both related and marked by differences. The latter efforts were the development of the former but had changed in nature. Liu Yuan, Liu Xuan and others delighted in accepting advanced culture and were deeply influenced by Han practices. The five tribes of the Xiongnu people under their rule were relatively enlightened politically. They followed a relatively soft nationalities policy. Liu Yuan ordered Shi Le, Liu Ling and others to attack the prefectures of Wei. As they built defense works, they "left the old and weak undisturbed. The soldiers refrained from looting. They were cherished by the people." ("Records by Shi Le," Jinshu) The soft-line policy brought many followers. Liu Yuan sent Shi Le to "attack various prefectures of Jizhou. More than 90,000 people joined his army." ("Notes on Emperor Huai of Jin," Tongjian) Liu Yuan also kept the forces under him from freely killing the innocent. The emphasis was to strike at the decadent group represented by the Si Ma clan. In the "notes on Emperor Huai of Jin, Tongjian, it was recorded that in the third year of Yongjia (309 A.D.), Liu Yuan appointed annihilate-Jin General Liu Jing as governor of Dadu. The latter succeeded in defeating Wang Kan in Yanjin. "More than 30,000 men and women drowned as a result. On hearing this, Yuan said angrily: 'How can Jing still have the face to see me! How can God tolerate this! What I want to get rid of is the Si Ma clan. What crime have the common people committed? Jin was demoted as a general to take care of the prisoners.'" Hu in a commentary said: "Cong and Yao were no match for Liu Yuan in the matter of knowledge." Indeed, what Liu did was prompted by the strategic needs of the anti-Jin struggle. But he was after all different from his successors Liu Cong and Liu Yao who was given to slaughtering. Hu Sanshen's commentary was right.

After Liu Yuan's death, his successors directed the national struggle toward national slaughtering and the oppression of the Han and other minority nationalities. This brought about changes in the nature of the anti-Jin struggle in the period of Liu Yuan. It lapsed into confused fighting. Only more than 6 years after Liu Yuan's death did Western Jin collapse. This period was on the whole similar to the anti-Jin period of Liu Yuan. Lumping Liu Yuan's anti-Jin efforts, which involved different classes and were of a different nature, with the annihilate-Jin efforts on the party of Liu Cong and Liu Yao betrays a lack of a concrete analysis and is also incompatible with historical facts. Of course, the anti-Jin goals of the Xiongnu aristocracy and the Xiongnu people were basically different. When the Xiongnu people became the ruling people, their rulers again acted in collusion with Han bureaucrats and landlords, oppressing people of various nationalities and the Han people in particular.

CSO: 4005/239

## PARTY AND STATE

### 'GONGREN RIBAO' ON PARTY, TRADE UNION TIES

Beijing GONGREN RIBAO in Chinese 11 Dec 82 p 3

[Article by Chen Junsheng, secretary of Heilongjiang Provincial CPC Committee: "Strengthen Party Leadership and Open a New Phase in Trade Union Work"]

[Text] Comrade Hu Yaobang pointed out in his report to the 12th CPC National Congress: "Our party is a party of the working class, and it must make a point of relying on the masses of workers." "The party's work in the trade unions must be greatly strengthened so that they become a strong transmission belt between the party and the masses of workers." Why does the CPC Central Committee so conspicuously stress the need to strengthen the party's leadership over trade union work and to cement the ties between the party and the masses?

First, it is determined by the historical role played by the working class in our country. Take the city of Harbin for example. It has an urban population of 2 million, of whom 1.2 million, or 60 percent, are workers and staff. In our province, total industrial output value has increased, now accounting for 73.4 percent of the gross industrial and agricultural output value; 90 percent of the revenue comes from industry. This shows that a city's political, economic and ideological outlook will undergo a fundamental change and invariably cause great changes in other social strata if the party properly carries out its work among the workers and staff. The party's work among the workers is carried out through the trade unions as a strong transmission belt. It is therefore necessary to strengthen trade union work.

Second, it is determined by the conditions of the ranks of the Chinese workers. The structure of the ranks of the Chinese working class has undergone tremendous changes in recent years. About 60 percent of the total number of workers and staff are young people under 35 years of age who joined the ranks of workers after 1966. According to an investigation of 15 units in our province, the number of party members working on the first line of production accounts for only 6.7 percent of the total number of the workers engaged in production. Thus, the direct ties between the party and the workers have been weakened. The party must consciously strengthen its ties with the broad masses of workers, especially the industrial workers. It is imperative to strengthen trade union work in order to cement these ties.

Third, it is determined by the relationship between the party and the trade unions. The trade unions are the party's assistants, and good work done by the

assistants is of course attributable to the party's good leadership. This is the way the masses look at the relationship between the trade unions and the party. Since the beginning of this year, the trade union organizations of some municipalities in Heilongjiang Province have carried out activities of "visiting 10,000 families to extend regards and cultivate friendship." Thousands of trade union activists have carried out these activities among workers and their family dependents, doing many good turns for the masses. The masses expressed heartfelt thanks to the party for its close concern. The direct result is that the party's prestige has been further enhanced. Therefore, those who fear that the trade unions have too much power, have stretched out their hands too far and have taken too much work in their hands are politically shortsighted and ideologically narrow minded. When the trade unions enjoy prestige among the workers, they can solve many problems without having to seek administrative orders from the party. There is nothing wrong with that. When they are active, the trade unions of factories and enterprises may shoulder a great deal of mass work. In this way, the party committees can concentrate efforts to grasp problems concerning principles and policies and strengthen their leadership over the enterprises ideologically and organizationally.

Creating an all-round new situation in socialist modernization is the theme of the 12th CPC National Congress and the central task for the whole party. Only by carrying out their work in line with this central task can the trade unions really express the will of the working class and fulfill their historical tasks. For this reason, the trade unions must grasp the theme of creating a new situation. In 1983, the trade unions should make a good start of creating a new situation and raise the development of the ranks of workers and staff, as well as the advanced producers' movement and the democratic enterprise management, to a new level.

The trade union is a school where the workers study communism. Strengthening the development of the ranks of workers and staff is a bounden duty of the trade union. The trade union must persistently educate the workers in communism, imbue them with communist ideas and, in particular, strengthen education among the young workers. This is the focus of the work of developing the ranks of workers and staff. Marx pointed out: "The most advanced workers fully understand that the future of their class, and hence the future of mankind, depends entirely on the education of the generation of workers who are maturing." ("Collected Works of Marx and Engels," Vol 16, p 217) We want to do a good job of educating the generation of workers who are maturing and to carry out this education as the most important task in developing the ranks of workers and staff.

The advanced producers' movement is an important part of the contents of the worker movement during the period of socialist construction in our country. Comrade Liu Shaoqi pointed out in 1965: "The advanced workers are the pioneers in the development of man's economic life and social history." Practice shows that vigorously carrying out the advanced producers' movement of emulating, learning from, catching up with, helping and in turn surpassing each other will form a widespread mass movement in which everyone emulates and tries to surpass the advanced. It will quickly arouse the enthusiasm and initiative of the workers, promote the technical transformation in various sectors of the national economy and impel all trades and enterprises to attain better economic results, increase labor productivity and raise work efficiency, thereby giving an impetus to the vigorous development of the socialist economy.

The four modernizations specially need advanced models who have succeeded in making trial new products, innovating tools and equipment, adopting advanced technologies and skills, raising labor productivity, strengthening scientific management and attaining better economic results. Therefore, while earnestly training the advanced personalities and helping them make further progress, we should pay full attention to discovering, supporting and establishing the new advanced models who are characteristic of the times. Scientists and technicians form a part of the working class. Their close cooperation with the workers reflects the unity, progress and prosperity of the working class. In the course of technical innovation, there will be a host of difficult technical problems, especially those concerning key projects. They cannot be solved without the participation of the scientists and technicians. As for the scientists and technicians, only when they orient themselves toward production and integrate themselves with the workers can their scientific and technical research projects produce results useful to production, and only by being applied in production can these results be translated into real productive forces. Therefore, the activities of technical innovation have determined that the workers must integrate themselves with scientists and technicians. Only with the concerted cooperation of the workers and the scientists and technicians will the advanced producers' movement be full of vigor and vitality.

Instituting the system of congresses of workers and staff is an important step to help the workers cherish greater sense of responsibility as masters of the house and to strengthen the development of socialist democracy. The congress of workers and staff is the chief means by which the trade unions defend the interests of the state and collective and of the workers and staff. These interests can be fully expressed by this congress provided it has real power and does not exist only in name. By joining this congress, the workers and staff can participate in the making of major decisions concerning the enterprises and supervise the making of decisions and at the same time educate themselves. At present, particular attention should be paid to combining democratic management with further improvement of the economic responsibility system.

Aptly bringing the role of trade union organizations into play as a strong transmission belt is the key to improving party leadership. The party committees must seriously study the CPC Central Committee's instructions on trade union work and understand its line, principles, policies and requirements for trade union work, so that they can impose demands on the trade unions and investigate and improve trade union work according to the CPC Central Committee's instructions, strengthen their leadership over trade union work politically, ideologically and organizationally and give the trade unions a free rein in carrying out their work actively, independently and dutifully and playing the role of an assistant. For this reason, the leading groups responsible for trade union work at all levels should be staffed with capable and energetic persons. In the course of restructuring the administration, the leading groups of trade unions at all levels should only be strengthened, not weakened and the number of their members may be reasonably reduced. They must be provided with more competent cadres and must never be full of old and weak persons.

CSO: 4005/239



## PARTY AND STATE

### QING THEORIST CRITICIZED BOURGEOIS STATE SYSTEM

HK170417 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 8 Dec 82 p 3

[Article by Sun Hong [1327 5725]: "An Elementary Discourse on Zhang Taiyan's [4545 1132 3508] Criticism of the Bourgeois Political System"]

[Text] In the history of bourgeois revolution in China, Zhang Taiyan was the only theorist who had a critical attitude toward the bourgeois state system. Through the series of articles written by him, such as "on the appropriateness of the representative system of government" and "on the five-withouts," he repeatedly expounded his views on various systems of government.

Principally, he criticized three aspects of the bourgeois parliamentary systems: 1) The parliaments of the bourgeois states do not "represent the national will" but that of the wealthy classes; 2) as far as the social effects of the bourgeois parliamentary system are concerned, the slogan "liberty, equality and fraternity" has not been realized while inequality in society is being intensified; 3) legislation in a bourgeois state does not protect the interests of the whole people. It only protects the strong, the powerful and the property owners.

He focused his analysis on parliament, the central organ which embodies bourgeois republicanism. First, he pointed out that in a capitalist state, members of parliament or congressmen are elected by buying votes. "All the members of parliament or congressmen spend lots of money to get elected. What is the difference between such practice and the act of becoming an official by means of bribery?" ("Annotations on the System of Governmental Organization") With such an electoral method, "when a congress or a parliament is established, most of the congressmen or members of parliament elected are people from rich or powerful families. In name, they are the people who represent the people; in reality, they attach themselves to the political parties, gang up with the officials and cherish sectarian bias. They do not consider people's livelihood but make things convenient for their cliques. Thus, parliament or congress is a device by which the state tricks the foolish people and gags people's mouths." ("On the Five-withouts") Since a congress or a parliament is formed this way, it is thus inevitable that the congressmen or members of parliament "benefit themselves only" and receive bribes. Thus, a congress or a parliament is nothing more than "an instrument manipulated by money."

Then, he proceeded from the angle of "expanding the civil rights" to criticize the parliamentary system: "Our party has considered the parliamentary system because the objective of our party is to expand civil rights," however, "when there is a representative system of government in a monarchical state, the nobles and the common people cannot stand side by side; when there is the representative system of government in a democratic state, the rich and the poor cannot stand side by side." "Thus, when there is an election, there are no people of humble origin in the upper-classes and no people of rich or noble origin in the lower-classes," "with the representative system of government, civil rights cannot expand but are dragged in the dust." "Above everything, there is the House of Lords, thus a class is flagrantly created in a classless society," in this way, the spirit of "liberty, equality, fraternity" is completely abandoned. His conclusion was: "Even if we can become the master of the whole world with the representative system of government, however, we still cannot accept the system." ("On the Appropriateness of the Representative System of Government")

He had also expressed his views on the legislation of the bourgeoisie: "As far as the principle of the people's livelihood is concerned, if the laws are made by the people from above, then the laws side with the government; if the laws are made by the people from below, then they side with the rich people. Now, the parliament or the congress is in charge of legislation, it still fears that it has not done everything to monopolize legislation, in that case, will it be willing to evenly distribute land?" ("On The Appropriateness of the Representative System of Government")

With the success of the 1911 revolution, the bourgeoisie established a provisional government in Nanjing. It actively made preparations for establishing a parliament and a constitution. It seemed that as long as an enlightened system of government was set up in China, a bourgeois republic could then be firmly established. Zhang Taiyan was not satisfied with this, he held: "In the past, I advocated a revolution, however, I am not satisfied with the representative system of government. I think, neither the man (Manchu) nationality could practice the system well; neither the monarchical states nor the democratic states can practice it well...the key to curing the maladies of the Qing government is to mete out due rewards and punishments without fail and adopt a policy of official accountability,...if a constitution is formulated and members of parliament or congressmen elected for show, the practice of sticking to the words and the literal meaning of the rules and regulations will begin to develop among those who occupy high position and those who occupy low positions will resort to bribery and jockeying for better positions, thus, the maladies of the Qing government will not be cured but further developed." ("Forward to the New Era Weekly"] His criticism is superficial and his class limitations obvious. However, as a bourgeois revolutionary, that he could put forward such opinions under the historical conditions then, shows that he had keen insight. In particular, the history of China in a later period proved Zhang Taiyan's criticism to be correct. With the provisional constitution in its hands, the provisional government in Nanjing submissively surrendered state power to Yuan Shikai. Later, there was the scandal of "Cao Kun's buying votes" which was the gravest in modern China. It was unfortunate that Mr Zhang had made a correct prediction.



ful people gradually become not so powerful and rich and let the common people enjoy equality." ("On the Five-Withouts")

Zhang Taiyan's criticism of the bourgeois parliamentary system is one of the distinguished features of his thinking on law and politics. He tended to go to extremes in many places. However, he was not without reason in many aspects. In particular, he held a careful and analytic attitude toward the question of the systems of government. Attention should be paid to his objection to oversimplification, thinking in terms of absolutes and the formalist method. He advocated: "We should suit measures to local conditions and not seek things which look good but are without substance. We do not want to completely imitate the politics of France or the United States. The parliament is too powerful, thus, it is quite impossible to stop bribery; if a federal system were established, it would not be so easy to enforce the laws and carry out policies in a unified manner...politics and the laws are formed according to the customs...if we mechanically transplant foreign ways in this country, only the most foolish people would do this. The constitutional monarchical system originated in England. Later, some countries imitated the system. They were similar in form but different in substance; the democratic constitutional system was originated in France but flourished in the United States, China should invent the third way. How can we obstinately imitate others and practice the impossible in our country?" ("Forward to the 'Great Republic Daily'") That means, China should study its own social factors such as the national conditions and the conditions of the people so as to establish a new form of government which can guarantee the implementation of the political objectives. This is the point in which Zhang Taiyan was wiser than most other bourgeois revolutionaries.

At that time, Marxists in the West had already profoundly criticized the legal system of the bourgeois states. Zhang Taiyan could not compare with them in this aspect. However, as a bourgeois thinker, in semi-feudal semi-colonial China, when the trend of blindly worshipping the West was prevailing, he made appropriate criticisms of the bourgeois systems of government. He really wrote a profound chapter of the history of legal thinking and institutional history in China.

CSO: 4005/239

PARTY AND STATE

BRIEFS

CYL NATIONAL CONGRESS MEETS--Beijing, 15 December (XINHUA)--The 11th National Congress of the Chinese Communist Youth League will be held in Beijing starting 20 December. One thousand nine hundred five delegates from various parts of the country and all walks of life have been elected to represent the country's 48 million youth league members, including those from all the 55 minority nationalities. [Text] [OW151235 Beijing XINHUA in English 1141 GMT 15 Dec 82]

TWO NEW MUNICIPALITIES ESTABLISHED--Anhui has established Chuzhou and Chaohu Municipalities with the approval of the State Council. On 15 November of this year, the State Council approved a request of the Anhui Provincial People's Government and agreed with this province: 1. Establishing Chuzhou Municipality and abolishing Chuxian County, designating the administrative area of the former county of Chuxian as that of Chuzhou Municipality and putting the new municipality under the leadership of the Chuxian prefectural administrative office. 2. Establishing Chaohu Municipality and designating Chengguan township of Chaoxian County and the Dongfanghong, (Bengkang), (Huangcheng) and (Yafu) Communes in the vicinity of that township as the administrative area of Chaohu Municipality which will be put under the leadership of the Chaohu prefectural administrative office. [Text] [OW061215 Hefei Anhui Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 1 Dec 82]

CSO: 4005/239

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### NANJING PLA COMMANDER ON DEFENDING CONSTITUTION

OW081423 Nanjing Jiangsu Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 6 Dec 82

[Text] At a recent telephone conference held by the party committee of the Nanjing PLA units, Commander Xiang Shouzhi pointed out: It is necessary to seriously study and implement the new constitution adopted by the Fifth Session of the Fifth NPC and to deepen the study of it in conjunction with the study of the documents of the 12th CPC National Congress. The PLA should be a model in implementing and defending the new constitution.

He said: The new constitution is a fundamental law of the country. It creates important conditions for building socialist material and spiritual civilization; it embodies the people's aspirations and our party's correct stand.

Commander Ziang Shouzhi said: In the course of study, everyone should foster the notion and habit of abiding by and defending the new constitution and affirm his confidence in realizing the objective of quadrupling our industrial and agricultural output value. In order to fulfill the great missions assigned to the PLA by the constitution, we should display the spirit of blazing new trails, strengthen the leading groups that blaze new trails, formulate plans for blazing new trails and foster the work style of blazing new trails. We should make the PLA take on a new political and ideological look and take a new stride in its organizational reform. We should make a breakthrough in military affairs, raise our science and culture to a new, higher level, make a new development of the logistical support and create a new situation in all fields. At the same time, we should carry forward the glorious traditions of the PLA, actively support and take part in local socialist construction and contribute to building socialist material and spiritual civilization.

CSO: 4005/237

## SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

### SCHOOLS MUST PIONEER SPIRITUAL CIVILIZATION

Taiyuan SHANXI RIBAO in Chinese 26 Oct 82 p 3

[Article by He Hanyao [0149 3352 5069]: "Key Schools Must Serve as Models in Building a Spiritual Civilization"]

[Text] How do we make the "five particulars and four beauties" movement develop in the schools intensively and lastingly? The provincial educational department recently called a meeting of the responsible persons of 35 key middle schools and 22 teachers' schools to make inspection tours and study, summarize and exchange experiences. The responsible persons of the education administration units of the various prefectures and municipalities and the education bureaus of eight key cities and counties also participated in the meeting.

When studying the expositions in the documents of the 12th Party Congress relevant to the socialist spiritual civilization, they visited four schools, including the Xinjian Road elementary school in Taiyuan city and the Taiyuan teachers' school, and heard reports on their experiences. They discussed and analyzed the new atmosphere in the schools since the "five particulars and four beauties" movement was launched last March and the current problems in the movement and summarized and affirmed the experiences of the advanced units. They unanimously found that the movement had produced noticeable changes in the school appearance, spirit and discipline, that the trend toward civilization, courtesy, sanitation, discipline and ethics had begun to form among the teachers and students, and that more and more people loved the party and socialism and stressed ideals and spiritual beauty. Nevertheless, the development of the movement in the various schools was not even, and some middle schools were not as good as the elementary schools, some colleges not as good as the middle schools, and some higher grades not as good as the lower grades. According to the present situation, the movement was not regular and systematic. Some schools, after a concentrated effort for a time, regressed to the old scene of filth, confusion and inferiority. The main reason for the phenomena was the understanding of the leaders. With the spirit of the congressional documents as the guide, the participants at

the meeting measured themselves against the experiences of the advanced units and recognized their own shortcomings. In other words, they regarded the movement as a crash effort to sweep and clean and an extra burden conflicting with teaching; therefore, they were "tired" of it. They found that the experiences of the Taiyuan teachers' school and the Xinjian Road elementary school were commendable because these schools integrated the movement with education and teaching and turned it into an everyday activity. As the leaders clearly included the movement in the overall plan of school building, the changes in the school appearance, the improvement in the quality of teaching, the building of the teacher ranks and thinking and ethics of the students all manifested the fundamental goal of the movement, i.e., building a socialist spiritual civilization. Therefore, when deploying the movement, these two schools neither suspended classes to concentrate on sanitation and cleaning, nor relied only on the activities of the Civilization and Courtesy Month, but considered the movement an important part in building a key school consistently and regularly, making it into a system and a trend. The school principals at the meeting indicated that they would, like these two schools, handle the building of a socialist spiritual civilization as a basic task of their schools. At present, the first requirement was to improve and unify the ideological understanding of the leading groups, develop the role of the party branch as a fighting fortress, emphasize the communist ideological education as the core, make more stringent demands and tackle comprehensively the phenomenon of filth, confusion and inferiority, further strengthen the various management systems of the schools, vigorously build them into key schools with both a fine environment and good order on the one hand and on the other, energetic red and expert teachers and students, playing their proper roles as models.

The meeting decided that, before the coming winter vacation, the various areas and schools will extensively launch mass appraisal and comparison activities.

6080

CSO: 4005/196

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

SHANGHAI READJUSTS SPECIALIZATIONS IN HIGHER EDUCATION

Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 7 Nov 82 p 1

[Article: "Shanghai's Higher Education Front Makes Personnel Estimates"]

[Text] Correspondent Hu Ruiwen [5170 3843 2429] and reporter Zhang Yifu [1728 6318 1788] report the following: Shanghai has begun to find the means to solve the misalignment between the training of personnel in higher schools and the need of society. By estimating the demand and supply of personnel based on investigations, the higher education departments clarified the needs of the various branches of the national economy for higher school graduates in the various fields and appropriately re-adjusted the specialization structures in the schools and the student recruitment proportions. Beginning in the summer of last year, the Shanghai municipal higher education bureau, with the support of the municipal planning commission, the personnel bureau and various economic management departments, made investigations of the 80 plus districts, counties and bureaus in the city, prepared, at the start of this year, "Estimates of the Social Needs of Shanghai's Higher School Graduates in the Various Specializations before 1985" and predicted the numbers of graduates in the various specializations of Shanghai's full-time higher schools.

As shown by the estimates, the various branches of Shanghai's national economy will need a reinforcement of 90,000 plus college graduates before 1985, yet its higher schools can only supply 50,000 to the city. As a whole, the needs will far exceed the number of graduates. The 270 specializations can be classified into three categories: About 180 of them are basically adjusted; 40 plus are seriously short; 40 plus supply more than the demand.

According to the above preliminary estimates, the higher education bureau readjusted the recruitment plan for this year. Some specializations temporarily suspended recruitment or reduced the number of new students, and others enlarged the recruitment as much as possible. In addition, the bureau adopted the measure of forming agreements with the appropriate departments of other provinces and municipalities and the central

government to mutually offset the surpluses and shortages. The recruitment of 40 plus specializations was readjusted.

The estimates also furnished information to the various schools for their business planning and specialization readjustments. Many schools are contemplating the creation of some specializations which are in short supply and actively making building preparations. Others plan to enlarge the area of specialization in some fields which are oversupplied or readjust the orientation of specialization. Some of the college extensions whose specializations are not in need have suspended recruitment.

6080

CSO: 4005/196

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

BEIJING TO GIVE CADRES TESTS ON HIGHER EDUCATION

Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 18 Nov 82 p 1

[Article by Mu Yi [4476 2496]: "Tests of Party and Government Cadres in Higher Education Basic Courses to Be Given Next Year"]

[Text] At the 7th plenary meeting on 17 November, the Beijing higher education self-improvement examination committee decided the following: Self-improvement tests of party and government cadres in higher education basic courses will start in 1983. The decision was made to strengthen the education and improve the political and business qualities of the cadres in accordance with the proposal of the 12th Party Congress.

All cadres employed in organs under the Party Central Committee and the State Council and in Beijing city and its districts, counties and bureaus may take the tests. The subjects in the general tests will include philosophy, political economy, China's revolutionary history and logic. The subjects in the special tests will include scientific socialism, introduction to literature, writing, modern history of China, introduction to national economic management and introduction to law, and the books to be studied have been designated. After evaluating their political and work manifestations, those passing all the tests will be issued graduation certificates from college specializations and those passing single subjects will be issued single course qualification certificates.

The tests will be held annually. The first tests covering all the designated subjects will be held at four different times in April and October 1983. The China People's University will be in charge of the tests.

6080

CSO: 4005/196



SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

INVESTIGATION, RESEARCH BY INTELLECTUALS REVIEWED

Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 16 Nov 82 pp 1, 2

[Article by Zhang Wentian [1728 5113 1131]: "Notes upon Returning from a Trip" (Excerpts)]

[Text] Comrade Zhang Wentian's "Notes upon Returning from a Trip" excerpted here incisively expounds, on the basis of practice, the basic attitude and methods which should be taken by Communist Party members on investigation and study. Though written 40 years ago and mainly directed at the leaders, the article still has a tremendous practical and guiding significance to today's broad intellectuals. We have time and again stressed the necessity to pay serious attention to the intellectuals, further implement the intellectuals policy and create the conditions for them to contribute their effort to the people in a cheerful frame of mind and full of vitality. Meanwhile, we also hope that the intellectuals, especially those engaged in propaganda and in research in the social sciences, will go deep among the masses, contact reality, investigate and study and earnestly improve our academic trend. Only thus will the positive effect of the intellectuals be more fully developed in the course of comprehensively initiating a new phase of the socialist modernization construction.

I will now selectively record some experiential lessons learned in the course of my investigative work in the past year as my report to the Party Central Committee.

Breaking Down the Cage of Dogmas

The trip this time deeply impressed me of the paucity of my knowledge of China's affairs. The things I saw everywhere were novel, strange and unfamiliar to me. Only after consulting with people was I able to comprehend

and become familiar with them. Yet these things are so vivid, lively and ever changing. If I fail to maintain constant contact and closely follow them, they will progress rapidly, leaving me far behind. Meanwhile, all the facts tell us clearly that, if we do not understand and familiarize ourselves with them and clarify their trends, it will be absolutely impossible for us to decide on our tasks and policies. Even if we randomly make our decisions, it will still be impossible to complete the tasks or implement the policies.

Breaking down the cage of dogmas and soaring in the wide, vivid and free universe filled with light and heat--it is my feeling of joy upon returning from the trip.

Instead of prattling about "linking theory with practice," we must first try to link ourselves and see; instead of prattling about "studying China's reality with the Marxist-Leninist standpoint and method," we must first make some small "study" samples and see. I think that perhaps it will be much more effective than idle talks in such terminology!

I feel that perhaps the path taken by me this time should be followed by the old intellectual party members like me. In other words, they should first thoroughly break down the ideological barriers blocking them from reality, e.g., such incorrect ideas as "intellectuals" and "theoreticians," and truly contact reality and the masses in action, so that they will realize the accuracy of the direction pointed out by Comrade Mao Zedong by personal experience as well as in ideology and resolve to reform themselves thoroughly. The initial work has been done in the rectification movement in the past year in Yanan, and now it must be reinforced with the work of the next step. Without the second step, the understanding gained in the first step cannot be profound.

#### Starting from Reality

To be a true materialist, we must first acknowledge that all work must start from objective reality, not from subjective desire. This naturally seemed to be a universal truth known to everyone, yet those who could truly follow it in all practical actions were not many. Though the objective reality appeared before us day in and day out, asking us to respect its existence and acknowledge its dominance, we merely turned a blind eye, refusing to notice it, and even basically refusing to acknowledge it. Nevertheless, the objective reality would not retire just because we turned a blind eye and refused to notice or acknowledge it. On the contrary, the more we refused to notice or acknowledge it, the more it actively made trouble for us, causing us to encounter rebuffs everywhere, suffer reverses and end in disasters. Only after many sacrifices and losses and only after Comrade Mao Zedong's repeated admonitions did we begin to realize that the rebuffs came from the objective reality and that, if we continued to ignore it, we would run the danger of national perdition. Thus, Comrade Mao Zedong's appeal issued at the end of last year against subjectivism and dogmatism evoked a strong response from the

whole party. Our party paid an enormous price before accepting the most universal truth of Marxist materialism. Obviously, we accepted Marxism-Leninism not mainly from books, but from practical experience and mistakes.

Meanwhile, to be a true materialist, we must also acknowledge that only after correctly understanding the objective reality will we be able to propose the correct opinions to reform it. This simple universal truth requires us to investigate and study the objective reality carefully, not roughly and superficially, considering ourselves infallible and indulging in exaggerations.

In terms of anything, even something extremely trivial, a person, regardless of how great his intelligence, absolutely will not be able to express a correct opinion before investigation and study. Then, when it comes to people of ordinary intelligence like us, how can we sound off without investigation and study? Before conscientious investigations and studies, just what is the value of the myriad opinions, innumerable articles and countless speeches on a matter besides wasting energy and money? Are not the insoluble disputes, the confusion over many issues and the failure in the handling of many affairs, in the final analysis, because we have not made concrete investigations and studies and therefore are unable to find the truths commonly recognized by all?

Therefore, whether when expressing opinions or when making decisions, a true materialist must have taken a cautious, prudent and honest attitude, investigating and studying, seeking the truth from the facts, saying what he knows and admitting any lack of knowledge. A true materialist must never take any other attitude. The subjectivists do not reach his conclusions from investigating and studying the objective reality, but arbitrarily pull ideas out of their heads. Therefore, being crude and slipshod, considering themselves infallible and indulging in exaggerations are their inevitable characteristics. If they have anything to do with the objective reality, it is only for the purpose of finding the "facts" to prove the accuracy of their views. In the many reports made in the party, the "conclusion" or "summary" is given first, and thereafter explained by a list of "facts." No wonder this kind of opinions invariably goes bankrupt.

Thus, the basic attitude of a true materialist is to start from the objective reality in all work and from understanding it. Whether a Communist Party member is a true materialist depends not only on his verbal acknowledgement or propaganda of universal materialist principles, but mainly on his practical actions. In terms of a Communist Party member, whether the rectification of the three styles has produced any practical result may also be gauged by this criterion. He may vehemently denounce subjectivism, dogmatism and party jargon, but if he is unable to start from reality when handling matters, then his three styles cannot be considered as "rectified."

## Investigation and Study, the Central Link of Starting from Reality

To start from reality and understand it, which is the basic link, is to investigate and study it. Without doing this basic work, all talks about starting from reality and understanding it are totally meaningless.

In terms of whether the leader or the follower, the work of investigation and study is absolutely essential. As stated above, if a leader has not made a careful investigation and study of the current concrete conditions, it will be impossible for him to propose the correct tasks. Precisely like a commander of troops, if he has not made an investigation and study of the various conditions, it will be impossible for him to decide on the combat orders. This point is quite clear. Nevertheless, after having correctly proposed the tasks, is it no longer necessary for a leader to investigate and study, and should he let the matter develop on its own, i.e., take its natural course? Naturally not. Yet, after the tasks have been proposed, we often feel that everything is just fine, take no more interest in it, and only hold routine meetings after a given period to make routine inspections or summaries of the work. However, precisely because we have not made careful investigations and studies of the practical conditions of the development of the motion, we are unable to propose new problems and new methods at the meetings in order to propel the continued progress of the motion. As for rendering constant concrete help to the lower level before and after the meetings, it is even rarer. Therefore, the inspection and summary of many kinds of work are often routine, formal and mechanical, and consist of hollow words, without substance, producing little result. It is like a commander of troops who only issues combat orders but fails to give continuous directions according to the changing conditions. Correct combat directions, in terms of winning a battle, are an important, at times decisive, element.

Therefore, a leader must investigate and study carefully not only before deciding on the tasks, but even afterward. A good leader must exercise not only correct and fundamental leadership over a matter, but also operational leadership like directing combat. Only by integrating /fundamental leadership and operational leadership/ [in boldface] can we call it concrete leadership. Without careful investigation and study as the basis, concrete leadership is absolutely impossible. In our party, there is the necessity to place a special emphasis on operational leadership as in combat! In terms of a follower, after receiving a specified task from the higher level and when performing it, is it alright for him not to investigate and study the conditions of the time and the place? Naturally not. Because he must not, after receiving the task, close his eyes and proceed, but must ponder how to perform it in order to avoid severance from the masses and violation of policies. A follower must have not only a clear understanding of the task assigned by the higher level and the /determination/ and /courage/ [in boldface] to accomplish it, but also the concrete method of accomplishment without severing from the masses and violating policies. It will be impossible without investigating and studying the current conditions. Like the combat troops,

when, with the spirit of self-sacrifice, firmly carrying out the orders of the higher level, they continuously reconnoiter the battle conditions in order to appropriately adjust their combat and organizational forms to win victory.

The complexity of China's society and the disequilibrium of its development are rare in the whole world. Take the Shaanxi-Gansu-Ningxia Border Region for instance: There is the distinction between the garrison command and the old border region, that between the land revolution area and the non-land revolution area, and that between the central and border regions. Therefore, the higher level, when making decisions, must properly assess the characteristics of the diverse areas and impart a fundamental quality to the decisions, and the lower level, when implementing them, must assess the characteristics of the particular areas and give them a concrete quality. Only thus will the fundamental decisions of the higher level be concretely implemented in the diverse areas and the leaders and followers enabled to progress in harmony.

It will be impossible for either the leaders or the followers to perform their work without intensive investigation and study as the foundation.

#### Examining the Work in Reality and among the Masses

Marxist-Leninists must all acknowledge the universal truth that "practice is the criterion of truth." In other words, whether our opinions, decisions and methods are correct must be proved in practice. Matters which are infeasible or unsupported by proof in practice, no matter how persuasively presented, or how "great," must be considered as useless and harmful and firmly discarded. Conversely, matters which have been proved feasible in practice, no matter how commonplace or inconsequential, must be considered as reliable truths and favored and respected. In other words, we must examine our work in practice and among the masses to determine whether we have made accomplishments and uncover the good points and defects.

I feel that the examination of our work is often concentrated in the upper strata, carried out in offices, in work reports and at meetings, and therefore, often one-sided, hollow and energy wasting. It is just like communicating the decisions of the higher levels to the lower levels: Often they are continuously discounted until only bare figures are left by the time they reach the lowest level. When the lower levels make a report to the higher levels, discounts are also continuously made, leaving only several mechanical conclusions by the time it reaches the highest level, and the conclusions are either insubstantial or unreliable. The reason is because when making a report to the higher level, the lower level comrade often only selects what he feels is particularly important to include in the report and makes the conclusion according to his own understanding, while omitting the truly important things and the truly valuable experiential lessons. I have had innumerable experiences of the situation. Often materials which we find extremely important are

considered unimportant by the comrades of the lower level, while they narrate at length things which we find unimportant. I have attended many meetings and heard the following type of reports many times: The reporters relate at great length how they held meetings, how the decisions were communicated, how matters were arranged, the number of people present at the meetings, the number of people making statements and the lessons of experience, yet there is little practical material and no indication of just where the practical problems are. After many more times of communication, discussion and summarizing, the reports finally turn into mere hollow words, but the waste of manpower, energy and material is incalculable.

However, if we examine the results of the practical implementation of a decision in reality and among the masses, viz., in the place where it is implemented, the situation will be completely different. Problems which were entangled and confused in the examination in the organs will become suddenly clear and the stagnant and stifling atmosphere vivid and lively, because the place where the decision turns into practical action is here, not in the organs, the ones who truly carry out the decision are the broad masses, not the few work personnel of the organs, and the true implementation of the decision is in an environment of tense struggles, not in peaceful discussions. Precisely as stated by Stalin, the good points and defects of the work personnel, of the implementing organ and of the decision itself will become clear in this kind of examination.

Therefore, each and every comrade doing leadership work should constantly maintain his link with reality and the masses, concentrate on one typical village, rural area or township to investigate and study intensively and talk with the cadres of the lowest level and the masses. It is absolutely essential. Here, he will gain the most direct and reliable material. It is a simple, vivid and practical method. As long as every leader knows how to use this method, we will transform all the defects in the examining work by the higher strata and give substance, life and practical results to the examination. Not that examination by the higher strata is not necessary, but it must be based on the examination at the lower strata before it can be meaningful.

In the past, Comrade Mao Zedong often advised me that one must personally take a hand in the work and sweat over it before it can be properly done. I interpreted his words as personally reading the documents, talking with the high-level cadres and attending the meetings discussing the work, but failed to realize that they meant personal contact with reality, the masses and the cadres of the lowest level, yet the latter is the main meaning of personally taking a hand.

Comrade Mao Zedong often told me that, sometimes, when he felt bewildered and depressed over a dilemma, the moment he came in contact with reality and with the masses and the cadres of the lowest level, he could make a decision and feel relieved. Not until today do I have some understanding

of these words. If one does not do the examining work in reality and among the masses, it is very difficult to come up with a reliable decision.

### Investigating and Studying Productive Forces and Production Relations

Marxism-Leninism teaches us that the social production formed by combining productive forces and production relations is the material foundation of all politics, law, culture, art and religion. Therefore, "starting from reality" should primarily be starting from the social productive state formed by combining productive forces and production relations. Thus, the chief objective of investigation and study should be productive forces and production relations.

Perhaps there are people who think that investigating and studying productive forces and production relations are very mysterious and difficult. Actually, they are neither mysterious nor difficult. As long as we are willing to use our eyes, mouths, ears, hands and feet, we will make achievements. The reason is because, as we now live among the masses, how the common people produce and their relations in production are the most commonplace, universal, voluminous and recurrent things which can be encountered everywhere everyday.

Nevertheless, precisely because they are ordinary, universal and common, we often overlook them. Especially when it comes to intellectuals like us, we often tend to "raise our heads to the skies" and seek among the stars groundless, fictitious and strange "ideals," while scorning the commonplace things, finding them too insignificant, utilitarian and ordinary and adopting an attitude of indifference and apathy. We fail to understand that the most ordinary, most universal and most commonplace things are matters involving the living of hundreds of million people. If severed from them, any great ideal is not worth a penny. The great contributions of Marx and Engels to mankind were not their discovery of the rare and the strange in heaven and on earth, but their discovery of the most ordinary, most universal and most commonplace things. They discovered the following: To live, people must have food and clothes, and food and clothes must be produced by means of certain tools. Production creates certain relations among people, which are called production relations and constitute the economic base of society. Isn't this principle most ordinary and most universal? Yet it is where the greatness is, because what it aims to solve is the living of hundreds of million people.

Strangely; we often fill our minds with many outlandish tales and news broadcasts, but when solving practical problems, easily forget the most universal and most ordinary yet most important things of the masses. The situation is particularly true with the intellectuals who have left production and the masses too long. Regardless of the problems to be solved, if we forget or fail to give serious attention to such issues, we will get into trouble.



The leading organs and the leaders of the various levels must first familiarize themselves with the living conditions of the local people, the problems in production and the relations among the various classes, understand where the contradictions among the classes are, clarify their own class standpoint and determine the classes to be struggled against. Short of understanding these conditions, it will be impossible to master the policies.

### Stressing Typical Cases

One important point in investigation and study is the typical case. As our time and energy are both limited, it is impossible for us to investigate and study all the objects item by item, and actually there is no need. Our method is to select the typical cases among the same category of objects to investigate and study. Like in physiology, we only need to dissect several bodies to understand the physiology of the human body, and there is no need to dissect all the people. It will not only be unnecessary, but also impossible. When Marx studied capitalism, as it was impossible for him to cover the capitalism of all the countries, he studied British capitalism as the typical case.

In our investigations in the past, we often made a cursory observation to gain a superficial understanding. Though encompassing many objects, the investigations were often superficial, hollow and shallow. We listed many phenomena of a certain category of objects in our investigations, but failed to go inside them and uncover their internal motion patterns. As a rule, the general conclusions reached through such general investigations failed to lead to correct proposals and solutions of problems, and resulted in the same old party jargon, serving only as material for those indulging in exaggerations.

The investigation and study of typical cases are otherwise. Though the time consumed is several times greater than for cursory observations, the investigations, deep and thorough, will uncover the internal motion patterns of the objects. The patterns uncovered in typical case studies have a great universality to objects of the same category and serve as the guiding principle in their interpretation. This point has been fully proved in our investigative work of the past year or more.

Therefore, Marxism tells us that truth is discovered not in general investigations of general objects, but in concrete studies of concrete objects. Thus, universal objects absolutely cannot exist outside of and apart from individual objects, but are actually the substance, attributes and essence of individual concrete objects. In other words, truth is the unity of the concrete and the general, and of the individual and the universal. "There is no abstract truth; truth must be concrete."

Naturally, it does not mean that the conclusion gained from the typical case study of a certain object will encompass all the characteristics of objects of the same category and that we can arbitrarily impose it on all



objects of the same category. It only means that the conclusion gained from the typical case study can become the fundamental guide in the study of other objects of the same category and turn into an effective ideological weapon. The concrete handling of individual objects of the same category will still require the concrete study of the particular objects. The principles in Marx's "Capital," for instance, can serve as the fundamental guide in studying the development of China's capitalism, but they must not be arbitrarily applied as formulas. The characteristics of the development of China's capitalism must be individually studied.

### Analysis and Synthesis

After selecting the object, the main method of investigation and study is analysis and synthesis. The general impression of the object gained through perception must first be analyzed and dissected. When investigating the class relations in a rural village, for instance, we must first resolve the village into its component parts and into households. Our investigation starts with the households. However, the household is only a unified whole. If we wish to study further, we must continue to analyze it, such as the number of its members, labor force, land, livestock, farm tools, etc., before making individual investigations. By means of this analytical method, we will understand the various components of the particular village. Our thinking is that the course from the understanding of the whole to that of the parts is the analytical process. Such analysis is an indispensable step in understanding the object in its whole. Without it, our understanding of an object can only be sweeping and general and insubstantial. This analytical method was indeed too seldom used in our work in the past.

Nevertheless, if there is only analysis, but no synthesis, our understanding of the various components of an object is isolated, static and mechanical. Instead of the organic components of an object as a whole, they turn into independent objects severed from the whole. Therefore, our analytical method must be supplemented by the synthetical method, so that we will constantly keep in mind that the parts analyzed by us are parts of the whole and inseparable from it. Analysis is only an abstraction in thinking, and the parts are temporarily taken out of the whole to facilitate our study. They must be returned to their original positions in the whole, which is synthesis. Therefore, synthesis is the process of our thinking motion from the parts to the whole and from the abstract to the concrete. If we again use the rural village discussed above as the illustration, after resolving it into so many households and investigating them, we should synthesize them and learn the total population of the village and determine whether it is a large or a small village. After a household is resolved into its components such as its number of members, labor force, land, livestock, farm tools, etc. and investigated, we should synthesize the many components and learn the class status of the household and determine whether it is a landowner or a peasant household, etc. By synthesizing the statuses of the various households, we will

learn the class statuses of the entire population of the village, such as the numbers of landowners, rich peasants, middle and poor peasants, etc. Thus, we will clarify not only the total population of the village, but also its class relations.

Therefore, when investigating and studying an object, we must first resolve it into its various aspects and various parts, analyze and synthesize the aspects and the parts to find their patterns and thereafter make an overall synthesis. It is the process of the entire thinking motion in understanding the object and that of understanding, proceeding from an indistinct and general concrete impression to the abstract and from the abstract to a clear-cut concrete concept with a rich substance. For this reason, analysis and synthesis are inseparable in investigation and study. They are antithetical, yet also united, and embody the unity of opposites. Without analysis as the basis, synthesis is hollow and superficial. Without union by synthesis, analysis is mechanical and false. In this respect, we should specially emphasize that synthesis must be built on analysis. The subjectivist synthesis is not founded on analysis. The subjectivists only synthesize many general impressions into one general impression, which naturally cannot reflect reality.

The method of analysis and synthesis must be used in studying either the present condition or the historical development of objects.

#### Continuing to Persevere

The work of investigating and studying by contacting reality and relating to the masses was finally launched last year. Nevertheless, what should be specially pointed out is that it was only a beginning. Because it was only a beginning, we must continue to persevere for a long time. Because it was only a beginning, the quality of the material obtained through investigation and study is not likely to be very good.

Contacting reality and relating to the masses are a lifetime endeavor of a Communist Party member. Therefore, we must never imagine that an effort of a year or 6 months will enable us to master reality and relate to the masses. In terms of any Communist Party member, even if he contacted reality and related to the masses in the past, the moment he severed himself from reality and the masses, he will rigidify and proceed to the old Bolshevik museum as a historical exhibit. In that case, Communist Party members like us must, with true sincerity, devote an even greater effort in the orientation of contacting reality and relating to the masses.

Obviously, this orientation has no final end, nor any spot where we may stop and no longer need to progress. It is only an orientation, and will always remain one--an endless one. Even so, as long as we exert ourselves toward it, there will be good results. Every bit of exertion will produce that much result, and that much more exertion will produce that much more result. This endless orientation will manifest itself step by step in the limited results gained by our protracted effort.

The material and the concrete knowledge gained from investigation and study during my trip this time are naturally the results of my work in the past year or more. However, these are not the most important things. What is most important is that I have finally realized, as discussed above, the necessity for me to continue to exert myself toward the orientation of contacting reality and relating to the masses. The next important thing is that I have actually begun to use the Marxist-Leninist methods to study China's reality. I must admit that, as I have just started learning archery, my skill is very poor. But with each practice, I find myself more proficient. Besides practicing, there is no other way to improve. Once or twice are not enough, but hundreds and thousands of times, before one can be more proficient and accurate.

6080

CSO: 4005/194

## SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

### ROLE OF LITERATURE IN SERVING SPIRITUAL CIVILIZATION STRESSED

Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 11 Nov 82 p 3

[Article by Xin Fang [1800 2455]: "Literature and the Building of a Socialist Spiritual Civilization"]

[Text] Role of Literature in Building a Spiritual Civilization

A flourishing socialist literature is an essential component in the building of a socialist spiritual civilization, serving as a means and an important symbol. To make greater contributions in building a spiritual civilization, the socialist literature must portray advanced and heroic images possessing lofty communist ideals and noble morals and values and strictly observing revolutionary discipline and establish models for the masses, especially the young people. When discussing building a spiritual civilization, Comrade Hu Yaobang, in his report at the 12th Party Congress, said: "We must not only raise the spiritual plane of every member of society, but also establish and develop new social relations embodying the socialist spiritual civilization in the entire society." Thus, our socialist literature is called upon to describe rich and colorful artistic images through all kinds of subject matters, reflect the formation and development of the new relations and make the communist morals and values a common practice in human relations.

Ours is an age of heroes. On all fronts and at all posts, many superior Communist Party members and Communist Youth leaguers have emerged. They lead the broad masses to struggle arduously for the four modernization construction, creating a magnificent communist paean with their entire energy or even lives. This high degree of spiritual civilization has manifested itself among the broad masses, providing our writers and artists with extremely rich sources of creation. We should enthusiastically express and extol them. At the 1980 dramatic creation forum, Comrade Hu Yaobang emphatically pointed out: "Our writers should unearth the noble and the beautiful, praise and extol them, and inspire more people to imitate and learn from them." To accomplish this glorious mission, we must vigorously portray all kinds of vivid heroic images possessing the

communist spirit, elevate the spiritual plane of the people, mold their sentiments, stimulate their enthusiasm for the four modernizations and make the heroic images the models for their imitation and study.

The force of models is inexhaustible. The images of advanced and heroic figures portrayed in literary works with the revolutionary history and the socialist construction as the themes exert a far-reaching and deep influence on the masses and have cultivated a whole generation. During China's new democratic revolution, the Russian novel "How Iron and Steel Are Refined," reflecting the early days of the Russian revolution, helped the young people of the generation understand the revolutionary truths and encouraged them to plunge into the revolutionary movement. In China's contemporary literature, many influential literary and artistic works also produced a great impact, such as the heroic images of Han Ying, Jiangjie, Lin Daojing, Yang Zirong, Wang Cheng, etc., which dazzled with the light of the communist ideology. Even today, they still serve as the models of study to the younger generation and the masses, teaching them to work hard and sacrifice themselves courageously in building and defending the fatherland. In the self-defense counterattack against Vietnam, a telephone soldier rendered outstanding service when he found himself surrounded by the enemy on a hilltop. Resolutely he requested artillery support, loudly shouting through the transmitter "Fire at me!" When recounting his deeds, he said that he read "Heroic Sons and Daughters" many times before joining the army and that Wang Cheng was his model of study. In the works reflecting our real life, many of them describe the images of the socialist new person, such as Qiao Guangpu in "Plant Chief Qiao Takes Office," Lu Wenting in "Reaching Middle Age," Xu Ling in "Horse Herder," etc., who are all images of the socialist new person possessing the characteristics of the times and exerting a practical educational influence on the cadres and masses. After reading "Plant Chief Qiao Takes Office," some people have strengthened their confidence in the four-modernization construction and hope for more people like Qiao Guangpu to lead them. Some cadres take Qiao Guangpu as the model and perform their work actively. The above facts fully indicate that the heroic images portrayed in literature are the most vivid teaching material in the communist ideal, revolutionary ethics, and the revolutionary heroic, patriotic and internationalist education of the broad young people and masses.

The new socialist relations have been built in the long revolutionary struggle and construction. In the past half century, the people of our country, under the party's leadership, have formed the flesh-and-blood and destiny sharing relations between the party and the people of all nationalities, between the workers and peasants and the intellectuals, between the cadres and the masses and between the army and the civilians. The new social relations built on the foundation of the communist ideology have become an indomitable spiritual force of the revolutionary ranks and the basic guarantee of our great victories time and again over all kinds of powerful enemy pressures and difficulties and complications and

constitute the most valuable spiritual asset to be always treasured by us. In reflecting the new relations, our revolutionary literature has made great contributions. It has produced an excellent effect in training the new people and building the new trend of a generation.

Lu Xun said: "Literature is the flame of the national spirit and, at the same time, the light guiding its future." It means that literature should play an important role in the spiritual civilization, inspire us to ignite the flame of the communist spirit glimmering among the masses with the lofty communist ideals, depict the new relations by portraying all kinds of vivid artistic images, exert a subtle influence, turn the communist ideology, consciousness, ethics and sentiments into a wide ranging and powerful communist spiritual current among the broad members of society, give it absolute dominance in society and form a vigorous new social trend with everyone stressing revolutionary ethics, observing revolutionary discipline, uniting in friendship and striving to advance. By means of all kinds of themes and covering all aspects of life, the many good literary works reflecting real life, such as the short story "At the Village Square" and films "Happiness Fill the House," "Hometown Sentiments" and "Tianshan Travels," depict the formation and intensification of all kinds of new relations in the new era. Through the contradictions and conflicts in the daily life of a peasant family, "Happiness Fill the House" honestly and vividly praises the noble ethics and sentiments of respecting the old and loving the young, virtue and modesty, unity and harmony, while castigating the vile practices of selfishness, abusing the old and trouble making. The film has a realistic and universal educational significance in building a socialist spiritual civilization and establishing and developing new relations in the family and between individuals.

The struggles of correct ideologies against incorrect ones and of the true and the good against the false and the bad will always exist. The socialist spiritual civilization will only be built in the course of the struggles against all feudal and bourgeois ideologies. Therefore, its building includes not only the task of "construction," but also that of "destruction." On the one hand, our literature and art must fulfill their critical functions, boldly exposing, condemning and castigating all the feudal and bourgeois ideologies, customs and forces of habit left by the old society. On the other hand, under the situation of opening up toward the outside, they must give special attention to resisting the contamination and corrosion of the bourgeois ideology and the literary thinking coming from the outside. We do not endorse a flat rejection of all foreign culture; we should critically assimilate all beneficial things in foreign culture. However, we must never abandon our own ideological position, obscure our communist banner, or blur the dividing line between socialist and bourgeois literatures. We must never take Western existentialism and bourgeois humanitarianism as the ideological basis of our literature. We cannot but note that the ultra-egoism, irrationalism, nihilism and pessimism in modernist Western literature have produced a

negative influence on a small number of writers and are somewhat reflected in some few literary works. If we fail to combat such negative elements and permit them to spread, our literature will be unable to produce its positive effect in building a spiritual civilization, but turn into a channel leading to ideological and spiritual contamination.

#### Role of Writers in Building a Spiritual Civilization

For the successful completion of the glorious mission assigned by the party and the people, our literary workers should stand on the front line of the spiritual civilization. To portray the images of the socialist new person with the communist ideology and a noble soul, the writers and artists must first possess the communist ideology and noble souls themselves. At the Fourth National Literary Workers' Congress, Comrade Deng Xiaoping said: "We hope that more and more literary and artistic workers will become, in fact as well as in name, engineers of man's soul." To become engineers of man's soul in fact as well as in name, we must vigorously master Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought, giving special attention to the Marxist philosophy, learn the theories and methods of dialectic materialism and historical materialism and constantly study the party's principles and policies. We must strengthen our lofty communist ideals, gradually establish the proletarian world, life, social and political concepts and guide our words and acts and our creative practice with the Marxist standpoint, viewpoint and method. Only thus will we stand high and see far, penetrate the appearance to reach the essence of the complex social contradictions and social relations in the new era and correctly understand, analyze and reflect life; only thus will we reveal the demands for progress and the developmental tendency of history and create good works accurately reflecting the times. Some writers have problems when depicting the sharp social contradictions. Though the reasons are manifold, the main one is their inaccuracy in reflecting the contradictions, placing the interest of the party and that of the people on opposite sides, exaggerating the dark and the corrupt in life into the essence and the main current of society, depicting life as totally murky grey and revealing pessimism and disappointment over the future of the revolution, and even at times transposing the relations between the enemy and ourselves. Running counter to our endeavor to build a high degree of spiritual civilization, these phenomena are closely linked with the writers' failure to study Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought adequately and establish their communist world philosophy properly.

The people need literature, but literature needs the people even more. The educator must first be educated. To provide more and better spiritual nourishment to the people, our writers and artists must go into the people to absorb nourishment. Only by standing among the people and maintaining a close link with them will we truly understand their desires and demands, transform and elevate our ideology and understanding and continuously accumulate creative material from the rich store of their lives. Only thus will we preserve the artistic life of the writers and artists. Once this link is severed, our artistic life will run dry. The creative practices of many past writers who made contributions to the people have

proved this truth. When discussing his creative experience, Zhou Keqin [0719 0344 5367], author of "Xu Mao and His Daughters," said: "We must take the party's and the people's standpoint, confront life, courageously and skillfully reflect the social contradictions over which the people are concerned, correctly reveal their developmental tendencies, and provide confidence and strength in building the future." "Emotional accumulation is most important in life accumulation. The identity of one's own thinking and feelings with those of the times and the common people is extremely essential." His excellent work popular with the broad masses was the very result of his practice. Nevertheless, some writers are otherwise. As they live apart from the people, or go into the lives of the people for the sole purpose of collecting creative material, they either concoct fantastic tales or express their unhealthy sentiments, lacking the sense of revolutionary responsibility. The positive and negative facts discussed above indicate that life is the only source of literature, and that going deep into life is the basic path for a writer to ceaselessly elevate his own thinking and understanding and create good works popular with the masses.

Since the downfall of the "gang of four," large groups of talents and many excellent works have emerged in the world of literature, producing a positive effect on building a spiritual civilization. Nevertheless, we must also realize that a very undesirable trend and practice are found among certain literary workers and writers. The works of some writers are crude and slipshod, even catering to the unhealthy interests of some people and contaminating their spirit. Such ideological style and conduct run counter to the building of a spiritual civilization and call for our special attention. Therefore, we must launch correct literary criticisms. The writers making contributions to the building of a spiritual civilization and literary works recognized as good by the broad masses should receive commendation and evaluation by seeking the truth from the facts, and literary works with incorrect tendencies should be clearly and convincingly criticized, thereby creating a good mood on the literary front and enabling our socialist literature to develop and flourish vigorously. We must diligently study Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought, learn from society, always stand on the front line in the endeavor to build a high degree of socialist spiritual civilization and struggle vigorously for a new phase in the socialist literature.

6080

CSO: 4005/193



## SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

### BIRTH CONTROL WORK IN YUNNAN DISCUSSED

Kunming YUNNAN RIBAO in Chinese 4 Nov 82 p 1

[Article: "The Key Point in Our Work on Planned Parenthood in Our Province Is To Control Multiple Births"]

[Text] In August this year, the provincial party committee and the provincial government organized a planned parenthood inspection team, which in early September dispatched five inspection groups to Quqing, Zhaotong, Dali, Lingcang, Honghe, Wenshan and Kunming to inspect work on planned parenthood. Various regions, prefectures and municipalities also organized planned parenthood branch inspection teams to inspect the work on planned parenthood of their own respective areas, and vigorously promoted the development of our work on planned parenthood. Recently, this reporter attended a briefing session held by responsible comrades of these branch inspection teams of the regions, prefectures and municipalities. At this briefing session the comrades affirmed their achievements, summed up their experiences, and all came to the conclusion that controlling multiple birth is the key point in our current work on planned parenthood in the province.

During the past few years, the planned parenthood departments and public health departments, under the leadership of party committees and governments at various levels, closely coordinated with other departments, did a great deal of work, and achieved great results. From 1971 to the first half of this year, the province handled altogether more than 5.12 million birth control operations. During the 3 years from 1979 to 1981, the average rate of natural increase in the province's population decreased to 14.02/1,000; using the number of persons born in 1973 as the basic figure, there were 761,000 fewer births during the 3 years cumulatively. In February this year, after the directive on further doing a good job in birth control by the CPC Central Committee and the State Council was passed down, various localities organized study programs; many counties organized propagation teams to go to communes and production brigades in the countryside to propagate to the masses the spirit of the central directive, inspect the way birth control measures were being implemented, and help the communes and production brigades strengthen their birth control responsibility system. State workers as well as city and township residents

all submitted applications to obtain their single-child certificates. From January to September this year, the number of people seeking single-child certificates in the Hani nationality and Yi nationality autonomous prefecture of the Honghe region has been 5.7 times that of the corresponding period last year. During the first half of this year, the single-birth rate of the agricultural population in Kunming Municipality has been also improved by 6.4 percent compared to that of the corresponding period last year. Planned parenthood has become understood and accepted by more and more people.

But, a salient problem in our province's birth control work at present is a high rate of multiple birth (three births and above). In 1980, population of the province resulting from multiple birth numbered more than 1,600 making up 35.9 percent of all the new births; in 1981 the multiple-birth rate was 37.2 percent, with multiple births numbering as many as 238,900, and with multiple births in the countryside making up 98.3 percent of the total of all multiple births. There are 6 regions and prefectures where the rate of multiple birth amounted to more than 40 percent; and there are 16 counties where this rate exceeded 50 percent. Insofar as the whole province is concerned, multiple-birth rate this year has not decreased in any conspicuous way. According to incomplete statistics, there have been still more than 10 interior counties where the multiple-birth rate reached more than 50 percent during the first half of this year, and many communes where this rate reached 70 or 80 percent and some as high as 95 percent. Because of such a high rate of multiple birth, control over the size of population in our province is being seriously affected.

The reasons for this high multiple-birth rate are many, understanding the guiding ideology, propaganda and education work as well as the old way of thinking of the masses, birth control techniques, the supply of birth-control medical devices, etc. But generally speaking, the question still has to do with our work. The multiple-birth rate in counties (districts) like Chenggong, Xishan, Guandy, Anning, Jinning, Yimen, Fumin, Songming and Heqing has decreased to less than 10 percent. In a large contingent of communes and production brigades in the countryside like the Hailian Commune in the Xishan District of Kunming Municipality and the Huangshan Commune in the Naxi nationality autonomous county of the Li River area, have already succeeded in eliminating or basically eliminating multiple birth. Their fundamental experience is: leaders at all levels pay attention and take their work on birth control seriously; they thus succeed in getting a handle on "both kinds of production" simultaneously; they also carry out penetrating and careful ideological and educational work, substantiate their reward the punishment policies, and have the cadres and CPC and CYL members take the lead in implementing planned parenthood.

In his report at the 12th Party Congress, Comrade Hu Yaobang pointed out: "Carrying out birth control is a fundamental national policy of our country... Our population is now at its peak; if our population increases too fast, it will not only affect the raising of our average per capita income, but the supply of food and housing and meeting our education and labor employment needs will also become a problem and may even affect the stability of our society. Therefore, we must never relax our birth control efforts, especially in the

countryside." For many years, because of our population increase, the average per capita arable land in our province has decreased from the 2.2 mou of 1957 to the 1.3 mou of today; in many flatland districts, such average per capita arable land is limited to a few percentage of 1 mou. We must fully recognize the acute population problem and the urgency of our need to control our population increase and thereby do a good job in our control over multiple birth. According to the calculation of the concerned departments, with 1981 as our example, if multiple births are eliminated, the natural population increase rate in our province should be able to decrease to less than 10/1000. If we stress birth control more energetically we would see greater results, and if we stress it less energetically we would naturally see fewer results once we relax our efforts, the birth rate will increase. If we work hard for a while and then relax for a while, we would remain forever passive. During the past 2 months, some counties have begun to handle the control over multiple birth as the key point in our work this illustrates that the importance of such control has begun to be recognized by leaders at various levels. We believe that so long as we carry out various tasks on birth control in a down-to-earth way, resolutely control multiple birth, then a new situation will emerge in the birth control work in our province.

9255

CSO: 4005/195

## SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

### IMPROVEMENT IN NEWSPAPERS URGED

Promise by Shaanxi Paper

Xi'an SHAANXI RIBAO in Chinese 31 Oct 82 p 2

[Commentary by staff commentator: "Our Newspaper Must Be Reformed"]

[Text] Today, everyone is enthusiastically discussing the creation of a new situation, this newspaper continues to receive letters from readers who put forward many proposals as to how we can reform our newspaper work and create such a new situation. The comrades in our editorial department also want to run our newspaper better and make it more welcome to the readers. How to run our newspaper well is indeed a new task before us.

On improving our news reporting, Comrade Xi Zhongxun, secretary of our Central CPC Secretariat, expressed five expectations on 10 November 1981. He said: The first is "truth", news must be true; the second is "concise", news, correspondence and articles must all be brief; the third is "speed", the timeliness of news reporting is crucial, if not speedily reported, it becomes an old story; the fourth is "vividness", reporting must be presented in a vivid and lively fashion and not follow a sterile mode, old conventions, or a customary format; and the fifth is "solidity", we must endeavor to make our reporting solid in terms of its ideological character, solid in terms of its policy-propagating character, and solid in terms of its relevance.

After these five expectations were made known, the majority of readers have warmly welcomed them and we news workers are even more pleased as we reduce them into five simple characters, "truthfulness, brevity, speed, vividness, and solidity," calling them the "five-character classic" for news reporting.

Since the beginning of the latter half of this year, our newspaper has carried some reforms according to the central directive; we began first of all to get a handle on brevity. Although we had the support of leaders of the provincial party committee and the vast ranks of the readers, our efforts fell short and our achievements left much to be desired. In order to achieve brevity in news reporting, efforts must be made on the one hand by the editors and reporters, whereas the case and support of various circles and the vast ranks of the readers are also needed. Comrade Mao Zedong once said: "Let the

whole party run our newspapers; let the entire nation run our newspaper." This means letting everyone play his part in order to do a good job in running our party newspapers well.

When Comrade Hu Yaobang spoke to the responsible cadres of our province he pointed out, our thinking must be further emancipated and our reforms must be more daring, these points are entirely applicable to our newspaper. On how to reform SHAANXI RIBAO and how to manage SHAANXI RIBAO, readers please provide us with your precious opinions. We are determined to learn from the advanced experiences of other newspapers and, under the guidance of the spirit of the 12th Congress, further emancipate our thinking and continue to press forward along the path of reform!

Suggestion by Yunnan Secretary

Xi'an SHAANXI RIBAO in Chinese 31 Oct 82 p 2

[Article originally published in Beijing XINWEN ZHANXIAN [NEWS FRONT], No 10, 1982: "Secretary of Provincial Party Committee Supports Newspaper Reform"]

[Text] On the basis of extensively listening to readers' opinions this year, YUNNAN RIBAO editorial department has studied the present state of newspaper propagation, adopted measures of reform, and made all pertinent readjustments ranging from contents as well as forms of propagation, plus editing format arrangements. The emphasis has been placed on reporting on meetings, on expanding reporting coverage, on paying attention to the demands and appeals by the masses, and on adhering to criticism and self-criticism. In the process of this reform, the department has continued to receive the support and encouragement of leading comrades of the provincial party committee; thus everyone further strengthened his confidence in reforming our newspaper propagation.

New reporting is the principal form of newspaper propagation. Increasing news reporting, publishing more news briefs, reporting on new people and new things on the various fronts, and providing people with definite direction, courage and strength, this will fully develop the role of newspaper and public opinion and meet the needs of the readers. At the beginning of this year, the editorial committee of this newspaper's general office decided to take as breakthrough points of the reform of our paper an increase in the amount of news reports, the expansion of our reporting coverage, and the promotion of efforts to write good brief news stories, prescribing that a full page of news (including graphic insertions) should each day not offer less than 13 items, and every 2 pages should not offer less than 20 items. This requirement was maintained during the first couple of months, but we found it hard to continue later on because news on meetings and long articles began to multiply. The emergence of such a situation was mainly due to the fact that we were unable to withstand the pressure exerted from outside our office. Some comrade in the provincial capital were of the opinion that only when news on meetings was published more frequently and to greater lengths would they appear to have been duly emphasized and the newspaper itself would hence carry its due weight. The following situation has often been encountered; when a specialized meeting was convened in the provincial capital, leading

comrades in charge of the work in this regard would then pass down a slip or give the word to ask this paper to publicize the news or even to make the concrete requests as to how much space it was to occupy, on which page it should be placed, and how the list of names should be arranged. If it was a provincial meeting, the paper would be asked to publish the full texts of the speeches of leading comrades at the meeting. If we published them, the space they would occupy would be too much; if we chose not to, it would then be contrary to the wishes of the leading comrades in the provincial capital. This really made the office feel a dilemma. In view of this situation, Comrade An Pingsheng [1344 1627 3932], first secretary of the provincial party committee said it would not do if all big and small meetings seek to have their proceedings published in the newspaper. RENMIN RIBAO will handle reports according to a classification of issues when it publishes reports made by the principal leaders of the party Central Committee. If they are general meetings and general reports, no full coverage should be contemplated. Main meetings in the provincial capital are the party congress and the people's congress sessions, and the principal reports, if they are to be issued, can hardly be issued in full all at once. Other general things may be reported in news issued comprehensively. Today we can make one decision: whether an article is long or short, whether a report is to be issued, and which names are published should all be left to the newspaper office to make a determination, including my names and Comrade Li Qiming [2621 0796 2494], the day-to-day secretary; the newspaper should also decide on how long a speech should be allowed to appear in the paper. Enterprises enjoy autonomy; a newspaper office under the leadership of the provincial party committee can of course independently decide on such questions on an autonomous basis. Otherwise, what is spoken by this person must be published, what is spoken by that person must also be published, the newspaper office would be at a loss what to do. Except reports made at the party congress and people's congress sessions, which must be published, others should not be treated in this manner.

At all times a newspaper should stress positive propaganda; but, with respect to unwholesome tendencies, it must launch criticism and self-criticism. This is the fine tradition of our proletarian party and the fighting style of our proletarian newspapers. Generally speaking, our newspapers are rather weak in expressing criticism; but even so, the obstacles they encounter are still considerable. For instance, we happen to have published a manuscript criticizing a certain processing plant for speculation and double-dealing, though the facts were correctly reported, the leaders at the superior level of this plant did not agree and actually told this in a report in the name of the party organization to the provincial party committee, which it also dispatched to its 28 subordinate units. In the face of such a situation, Comrade An Pingsheng said: when obstacles are encountered in the course of criticism, if the criticized unit proves to be unreasonable, the newspaper office can still handle the matter according to its own correct opinion. If they are unreasonable, you can ignore them, or you can also give tit for tat. So long as you have known the facts and the truth, you can stick to your ground. The more vehemently they express their opposition, the greater their problem will become. Comrade An Pingsheng also said: encountering obstacles in the launching of criticism are not limited to once or twice, nor are they

encountered only when criticism is launched in the press. The key lies in whether or not your newspaper office is politically firm and strong and whether or not you have truth on your side. When criticism or commendation by name is aired in the press, it must be done with caution; efforts must be made to clarify facts in preparation for others to refute or counter-criticize. Once facts are clarified and viewpoints are expressed correctly, we can then, like Marx once said, follow our own path and let others rant! Managing a newspaper and managing other things is like this; it is impossible not to air criticism or to encounter interference. This is not to say that other people's criticism should not be considered; criticism that is based on facts must be considered, but other kinds of interference should not cause us to yield a single inch. Of course, there should not be too much criticism in our newspapers. In the case of a major criticism, we must be clear about the situation on hand and discuss it collectively with great prudence and not resort to rash action. Even so, we may sometimes make mistakes; once our criticism is found to be erroneous, we must examine ourselves. At present, there is yet to be a turn for the better in our party workstyle and civilian customs; the problems you encounter are by no means strange. There can be all kinds of situations: in the case of some, the criticism is not sufficiently understood; in the case of others, some individuals with a devious intention may be trying to fish in muddy waters. What are we to do when we encounter these situations? If once we encounter obstacles we immediately cease to have the courage to fight and begin to retreat, how would that do? As regards criticism in the press, there can be two different kinds: one is before publication the organization has already taken care of the person who made the mistake; in this case it is permissible to have his problem and the situation of its handling all published at once; another is when such a mistake is not handled, the obstacles are considerable, and his thinking is illogical; he may be exposed first in the press, which would play a supervisory and promotive role. When his case is handled, his story may then be published once more. Correcting one's mistakes depends on one's consciousness but also requires supervision by the masses.

On our current policy for propagation work, our guiding ideology, and other pertinent question, comrades of the provincial party committee have issued regular directives. Comrade An Pingsheng said: propaganda work is an important department of our ideological front. Newspapers should not seek to dabble in novelties but turn the spirit of the party Central Committee into part of the masses themselves, to become their great strength. In the case of the line, principles, policies and many guiding ideas, we must seriously study them, understand them, link it to our practice and, through logical and formalistic thinking, propagate them, turn them into the thinking of the masses and further change such thinking into action. It is important that the whole party and the masses manage newspaper, the newspaper office must play the organizational role. It must organize comrades of various units to write articles and the news. The chief of the propaganda department of the provincial party committee and the editor in chief of the newspaper office should also write articles; some may use their real names, and some may use pseudonyms. When we of the Communist Party agree with something or oppose something, we must write articles to let the masses understand our viewpoints. The editorial department of YUNNAN RIBAO, basing itself on the spirit of the



speech of the leading comrade of the provincial party committee, has decided to stress and emphasize the following three links in the process of its reform; one is to emphasize news, especially news briefs reporting by carrying out topical research as to how various news can be written succinctly and vividly, briefly yet solidly, briefly yet well done and by guaranteeing this in the allocation of space in the format. A second is to stress models and be determined to break through this weak link by encouraging editors and reporters to gather and edit typical reports. Third is to stress criticism, including the strengthening of literary and theoretical criticism, and thereby spur on such links as the study of our policies, investigation and study, organization of our ranks and enlivening their thinking. At present, comrades of our newspaper office are making positive efforts to propagate and implement the spirit of the 12th Congress, adapt to the new situation and bring about a new situation.

9255

CSO: 4005/191



SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

PUBLICATION BUREAU STRESSES ROLE OF MIDDLE-AGED INTELLECTUALS

Hangzhou ZHEJIANG RIBAO [ZHEJIANG DAILY] in Chinese 31 Aug 82 p 4

[Article by reporter Lai Yongxiang /0171 3057 4382/: "Provincial Publication Bureau Emphasizes Role of Middle-Aged Intellectuals"]

[Text] The leading party committee of the provincial publication bureau is placing emphasis on the status and role of middle-aged editorial staff members in the new period, and is actively creating conditions so that during the building of the four modernizations they can concentrate on their professions and give full play to their talents and intelligence.

Ever since the Third Plenum of the 11th Party Central Committee, the party committee of the provincial publication bureau has been paying attention to giving free rein to the professional knowledge of its intellectuals, and has been relatively daring in selecting middle-aged intellectuals to take on leading positions at all levels. According to statistics, of the 15 recently promoted editors-in-chief and assistant editors-in-chief of the three publishing houses and one pictorial agency directly subordinate to the provincial publication bureau, nine, or 60 percent are middle-aged intellectuals; over 80 percent of the 30 newly promoted directors and deputy directors of the editorial office are young and middle-aged intellectuals. There is one 37 year-old assistant editor-in-chief of a fine arts publishing house, a 1970 graduate of the Zhejiang Institute of Fine Arts, with definite professional abilities who, after several years of tempering in practical work since first taking on the post in 1977, has greatly raised both his ideological and professional skills level. At present, in addition to being responsible for checking and approving picture-story books and the FUCHUNJIANG PICTORIAL, he also uses his free time to engage in creative activities, creating on the average every year one picture-story book (containing approximately 200 pictures), 15 illustrations and one to two separate paintings. Another middle-aged editor who was promoted to the post of director of the editorial office of FUCHUNJIANG PICTORIAL, edits and publishes every year two issues of the pictorial in addition to being responsible for the overall work. At present, up to 460,000 copies of the illustrated magazine have been issued, making it one of the more influential fine arts periodicals in the entire nation.

While making daring use of its intellectuals, the provincial publishing bureau has also been stressing the training of the ranks of editors and improving the quality of their work. Several years ago the bureau had already begun to implement the "One, Two, Nine" system (one month of political study and specialized training, two months of work on social investigation and nine months of editorial work), in dealing with the editorial staff--that is, every year a certain amount of time would be set aside for the staff to read a little political theory and some professional periodicals, and to write a bit about what had been learned in the process so that they could constantly enhance their understanding of policy and raise their professional abilities; a certain amount of time was also set aside to go down to the grassroots--to get in touch with the broad reading public and listen to their ideas, demands and suggestions so as to continually improve the work and to prepare for the selection of subject matter for the following year's articles. Last July the bureau's party committee decided, after studying the matter, to organize all its young editorial staff members who had comparatively less editorial work experience and no university education to take, in a relatively systematic fashion, ten basic university level Chinese department courses in approximately one year's time. They must also combine three half-day sessions per week with short leaves from work for study; individual study would be combined with instruction from teachers of provincial institutions of higher education. Those who finish the program and pass an examination will be considered as having an educational background equivalent to a Chinese department university graduate. As of the end of this June, they have completed 65 percent of the course of studies. According to the comrades who have been participating in the program, this kind of training is good, as it has not only improved their grasp of political theory, but has provided them with a definite foundation in professional knowledge as well.

As regards the living conditions of middle-aged intellectuals, the party committee of the provincial publication bureau is advocating gradual improvement in living standards, while continuing to promote the fine workstyle of hard work and struggle. In recent years, new residences have been built for three of the publishing houses and for the bureau itself. Every time housing is assigned, the bureau party committee rules that the editorial staff should be given consideration. As a result of this concern of the bureau party group, the bureau office has set up daily living service centers to make adequate arrangements for the daily life of those in all the publishing houses. Currently, over 10 different dishes are available at the bureau's cafeteria, with four alternating varieties of bread every week. Plus on weekends there are additional boiled dumplings and special dishes.

12221

CSO: 4005/151

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

SUGGESTIONS ON PERSONNEL DEVELOPMENT, UTILIZATION REPORTED

Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 26 Oct 82 p 3

/Article by reporters Ma Li /7456 0500/ and Zhou Zuyou /6650 4371 0147/:  
"Zhejiang University President Yang Shilin /2799 1102 2651/ and Other  
Comrades Discuss and Make Suggestions on Training and Utilization of Talent  
in the Contemporary Era; The Structure and Curriculum of Higher Education  
Ought To Be Gradually Reformed; Student Recruitment and Job Assignment Must  
Require Central Planning; There Must Be a Rank of Good Teachers"/

/Text/ In the process of studying documents from the 12th Party Congress,  
Yang Shilin, president of Zhejiang University, and Wang Qidong /3769 0796  
2639/ and Lu Weixue /0712 4850 7185/, university vice-presidents, discussed  
with these reporters on separate occasions their suggestions concerning the  
training and utilization of talent in the contemporary era. Their views  
are as follows:

(1) Non-comprehensive undergraduate universities do not meet the needs of the country. The need to reform the structure of the system of higher education and the curriculum has become more and more pressing over the last few years. A variety of talent is needed for the development of the national economy. Judging from the way Zhejiang University graduates have been assigned jobs in the last few years, the general situation can be said to consist of: one category of graduates that engage in scientific research and the best are sent to the Chinese Academy of Science. This type of graduate requires a good foundation in scientific theory; a second category of graduates are assigned to factories and enterprises to work in technological and product designing; a third category of graduates works as technicians at production sites. The last two groups need to have the ability to do on-site operations, and their jobs ought to be more suited to their special training. The aims and content of the training of all three groups should not be the same, nor should the length of training time required. Yet most of our science and engineering universities are 4-year undergraduate schools. There are real difficulties in training together the three types of students with their different needs, and the students frequently cannot meet the different demands made of them after graduation. Therefore we must have both undergraduate universities and different kinds of vocational schools based on the demands in developing the national economy. The school system must have 2 to 3 and 4 to 5-year

curriculums; plus there must be post-graduate students who will pursue advanced studies. The key universities all over our country ought to take on the task of developing highly skilled technological personnel for the nation.

Related to higher education is the reform of the structure of secondary education. Technical middle schools and vocational schools should be greatly developed in order to meet the needs of national construction. For example, there is at present a shortage of qualified auxiliary staff members at scientific research units. This type of personnel requires a specialized training that cannot be gotten satisfactorily at ordinary secondary schools; nor should this training be obtained from universities. And certainly, these posts cannot be held by substitute personnel. The scores required on the university entrance examination to get into Zhejiang University are the highest in the nation, plus only a limited number of students can be admitted. This sets up a contradiction, as graduates who were qualified to get into a university are assigned to do jobs after graduation that graduates of technical middle schools could take on, which is a waste of talent. More technical schools and middle schools ought to be established in other situations similar to Zhejiang University's. This would be helpful in accelerating the pace of the development of personnel.

(2) Unified planning is required for student recruitment and work assignment. They believe that the assignment of jobs to graduates is a big problem; if the assignment is not appropriate talent is wasted. This year there was a student who graduated from Zhejiang University's optic instrument department who, after being assigned to a certain department, was later transferred to a basic unit subordinate to that department to work as a warehouse manager. Taking care of a warehouse requires only a general knowledge of optical instruments. Given our current shortage of qualified personnel, having a university graduate do this sort of work is really under-utilization of talent. Another graduate who had studied metal materials was also sent to a unit in Hangzhou to take care of a warehouse. The situation now is that the people in charge of training personnel only care about the training end, and those in charge of job assignment only care about that. Those units responsible for developing personnel are not aware of the state's needs, and the units in charge of work assignment, feeling as they do that it's difficult to arrange work for graduates, just assign them to work in the provinces and areas according to the numbers of students graduating, instead of assigning them to departments that need them and in accordance with the individual graduate's situation. Plus the personnel departments don't understand technology and frequently "mismatch" graduates and jobs. In Zhejiang one graduate who had studied silicates was sent to work in a seaside saltworks just because "silicates" is written with characters that mean "silicic acid salts". Inappropriate job assignments not only dampen the enthusiasm of the students for study, but dampen the teachers' enthusiasm and create losses for the state as well.

In addition, instead of mainly basing ourselves on the country's needs when we recruit students every year, we base ourselves on the "superiority" of certain schools--that is, those schools with the best teachers and facilities

get more new students, while the not so well-off schools recruit less students. In this way, however, the good schools get better while the poorer schools get worse. Of course, full advantage should be taken of the better schools, but if this is not integrated with the needs of the country, we will suffer for it. They hope that the state will have a unified plan for student recruitment so as to reduce the blindness involved in developing talent.

(3) The development of talent requires a body of good teachers. Currently one outstanding problem is that of mobility and replacement. Zhejiang University has over 1800 teachers of whom 47 are professors, 212 are associate professors, 1100 are lecturers, and 400 are assistants. It's a good teaching staff; the professional level is relatively high, and the teachers are diligent and conscientious, but it is felt that the staff no longer suits the general demands of the new historical era. The main problems are:

1. The structure of the teaching staff is too top-heavy, like an inverted pyramid, making it impossible to construct academic echelons. Of Zhejiang University's 1800 teachers, over 1400 are lecturers and above, and many of the lecturers will soon be promoted to the ranks of the associate professors. With such a large group of equally qualified teachers massed together, no one can direct anyone else, which makes it very hard to get results.

2. Since the 1950's our institutions of higher learning have followed the Soviet experience and emphasized training personnel for different kinds of practical work. This comparatively narrow professional specialization was necessary in an age in which there was so much to be done, an age in which there was a pressing need for personnel who could do technical work. A part of Zhejiang University's teachers graduated during that era. But now with the rise of new branches of learning and the development of frontier sciences, they are finding it hard to adjust in both their teaching work and in scientific research. Some of them can increase their competence through study; others are not suited for teaching at the university level, but could do technical work in factories and enterprises. They too are valuable skilled personnel. There ought to be a way to allow more mobility to these people to let them make full use of their potential role, but at present the situation is quite stagnant with serious waste of talent.

3. The teaching staffs are aging. Most of Zhejiang University's teachers are middle-aged intellectuals, and in a few more years, they will be old. Of the 400-odd assistants, approximately 200 were students of "worker-peasant-soldier" universities or were graduated during the "Cultural Revolution", some of whom are not fit for work in higher education. Many older teachers at Zhejiang University are worried about the problem of finding adequate successors.

They feel that the way to solve the above problems is to bring in new blood to replace the old and set up academic echelons. Zhejiang University has wanted to keep a few of the better postgraduate students at the university to teach for the last few years, but has never been able to do so. The authorized number of teaching staff assigned to Zhejiang University by the

Ministry of Education is 4520, whereas there are now already 4544, which is in excess of the allotted number. If older teachers can't be transferred elsewhere, younger ones have no way of getting in. Zhejiang University has amassed at present a large group of talented personnel who are jammed in together, something which does not give them ample scope for their abilities. According to several university presidents, one-third to one-half of Zhejiang University's middle-aged teachers could at present be transferred out to aid other departments. However, it is extremely difficult to transfer anyone out. In addition to blockages in the channels of circulation, teachers generally aren't willing to be transferred elsewhere. Therefore schools will not only have to do work in political and ideological persuasion, but should also create good working conditions for comrades who are transferring out, plus guarantee that their living standards (such as housing and so on), will not be lowered. This will require the cooperative effort of the appropriate departments; the schools cannot solve the problem alone. The state ought to have a clear and definite policy on this to encourage these teachers to go down to the grassroots and to places where there is hardship in order to serve socialist modernization.

12221

CSO: 4005/151

COMMENTARY ON TRIAL OF EIGHT SHANGHAI MEMBERS OF 'GANG OF FOUR'S' CLIQUE

Hong Kong ZHENG MING [CONTENDING] in Chinese No 10, Oct 82 pp 26-27

[Article by Lu Ming [2464 2494] "Shanghai Clique Brought to Trial"]

[Text] After the overthrow of the gang of four, Peking circulated a pamphlet entitled "The Last Days of the Overthrown Clique." It was published by RENMIN RIBAO for restricted circulation. In tone it was rather like a traditional Chinese novel, but it vividly exposed the gang of four's henchmen in Shanghai and the criminal activities through which they committed crimes and perpetrated outrages during the ten years of turmoil, for this reason the pamphlet was warmly welcomed by the broad masses. CONTENDING, beginning with its 11th volume in 1978 reprinted the work in serial form under the title "The Last Days of the Shanghai Clique."

However, since the gang of four were brought to public trial at the end of 1980, the public trial of the gang of four's henchmen in Shanghai, so eagerly awaited by the masses, never materialized, which gave rise to surprise and wonderment among a good many people....

From 13-23 August 1982 the eight major criminals of Jiang Qing's counter-revolutionary clique in Shanghai--Xu Jingxian [1776 2529 6343], Wang Xiuzhen [3769 4423 3791], Chen Ada [7115 7093 1129], Ye Changming [5509 2490 2494], Huang Jinhai [7806 6855 3189], Dai Liqing [2071 4539 3237], Ma Zhenlong [7456 2182 7893], and Zhu Yongjia [2612 3057 0857]--were finally tried in court. The case was opened separately at the Shanghai Municipal Higher People's Court and Middle-level People's Court, they were tried publicly.

Time has changed; evil will be recompensed with evil.

And so the eight, who in their heyday strutted about and were insufferably arrogant, have now, dejectedly and with heads hung, been brought before the court one by one. What people found strange was, why was it that Ma Tianshui [7456 1131 3055], whose crimes were so many not brought to court? Actually, in 1978, during the time he was imprisoned, he became mentally ill as a reaction to his ordeal, losing the capacity to give testimony or defend himself, his prosecution cannot proceed until he has recovered. Considering how at first Ma Tianshui, in league with Xu, Wang, and the other eight criminals,

drove so many blameless cadres and ordinary people to death, madness, or physical injury; and how at present he himself has become mentally ill; people say that it is retribution, and probably, a case of evil being recompensed with evil.

The white screen on which all eyes were fixed.

In the solemn courtroom, a striking white screen was hung on the left side of the room, attracting the attention of all the spectators, and were it not for the fact that it was so huge, it would really have been mistaken for the screen used to write the dialogue over the stage at the Chinese opera. This screen had never been placed in the courtroom during the public trial of the gang of four. What role will it play in this trial? Over a month after taking power in Shanghai, Xu Yingxian, who had all along hidden behind the scenes and manipulated things from there, leapt up before the stage, at the "rally to smash Chen Pixian [7115 0012 7359]" in the spring of 1967 Xu not only defamed Chen Pixian, but also persecuted a large number of cadres, and on one occasion singled out several dozen cadres by name. When the court interrogated Xu Yingxian, the white screen was a fair witness. On this occasion, projected on the screen one saw only Xu's written declaration, and he had to admit that "This is my own handwriting."

As there flashed across the screen picture after picture of the cruel scenes of beating and smashing that accompanied Wang Xiuzhen and Chen Ada's surrounding and attacking by sea and land the Shanghai Diesel Machines Factory, showing the violence and turbulence of that year, the insufferably arrogant Chen Ada could only lower his head.

On the white screen photo after vivid photo displayed Xu Yingxian's "written order" to assemble the people's militia, and preparations to use artillery and weapons as the gang of four's clique planned their "armed rebellion,".... causing the criminals Xu and Wang to have to lower their heads and admit their crimes and to say, one after the other: "This is my own handwriting; it's my handwriting," and "We are the arch criminals and chief culprits of the armed rebellion."

This white screen caused the spectators to look back over the cruel history of the ten years of internal turmoil. It revealed the startling and horrendous criminal actions of remaining members of the clique in plotting armed rebellion after the downfall of the gang of four. The pictures flashed across the screen also forced the criminals to have to lower their heads before the true evidence.

Such "traitors."

In the course of the public trial, the large number of crimes that were revealed, particularly the crime of using unwarranted accusations to bring ruin upon a large number of cadres and ordinary people, caused a good many cadres and people among the spectators to become filled with righteous indignation and all kinds of emotions.



Although the gang of four's henchmen in Shanghai had taken power, they knew their position would not be secure until they overthrew the original, prestigious Shanghai party government, and so they tried by every means possible to persecute cadres. The special group responsible for investigating the case of Cao Diqu [2580 5441 7264], former mayor of Shanghai Municipality and Secretary of the party committee, wrote a "Report on the Situation," saying: "After Cao Diqu was arrested, in jail he wrote a false declaration, he did not reveal his own part in the matter, and did not betray his comrades or his organization, so there is no accurate basis on which to determine who the traitors are." After reading it, Xu Jingxian flew into a rage, saying: "But what you should have written is that during the time he was under arrest, Cao Diqu did reveal himself, and betrayed his comrades and his organization." Wang Xiuzhen also said: "If he is not a traitor, then who is!?", under their intimidation, the special investigating group rewrote the report according to what they wanted to hear.

And so the gang of four and their henchmen, using the power of their positions in this way, and wantonly distorting the truth, attained their criminal objectives. Since they treated cadres who had distinguished service in war like this, they were even more unscrupulous in their persecution of the masses.

A Shanghai opera house burned down, an opera-lover tragically killed.

During the period of the ten years of turmoil, the gang of four were on the rampage in all professions throughout the country. The world of literature and art was the exclusive domain of Jiang Qing, the ex-movie star, posed as a connoisseur, and considered herself over and above the law. The eight model dramas fostered by her monopolized the world of literature and art, throughout all the provinces and cities in the country all that remained were these same eight model plays. Not only did one not dare to introduce new topics, but even closely related dramatic genre nearly became extinct.

In September, 1969 Tan Yuanquan [6223 0337 3123], a young worker at the Shanghai Metal Tubing Plant, was a Shanghai opera fan, organized a small literary and artistic group along with four other Shanghai opera enthusiasts. They took the model Peking opera "Sha Jia Bin," adapted it into a Shanghai opera entitled "Lu Dang Huo Zhong," and performed it in the side streets. After Xu Jingxian knew about it, at a meeting of the Shanghai Municipal Revolutionary Committee he said: "This is not an ordinary drama; this is the active counterrevolutionary movement of sabotaging the model dramas." He not only suggested sentencing Tan Yuanquan to death, but also viciously said: "Before we kill him, we must fully use this negative teacher." And so in this way Tan Yuanquan was unjustly killed.

During the ten years in which the gang of four indulged in wanton persecutions on the mainland, this example of wanton disregard of human life--how could it stop at a single Tan Yuanquan!

Giving pi-pa lessons, playing a bad dream.

One can imagine a teacher's joy upon seeing his own students become fully qualified.

Shanghai Opera House performer Ma Linsheng [7456 2651 3932] had lain in bed with paralysis for 20 years. But, in order to be able to fulfill his responsibility to society, and also out of his passion for playing the pi-pa, he dutifully taught pi-pa from his sickbed for 20 years. Filled with love and patience, he transmitted his art to the younger generation, and a good many students, under his enthusiastic and meticulous instruction, entered professional artistic units, and became performers, how happy this old man paralyzed in his bed should have been! Who could have foreseen that someone would end up deliberately writing some defamatory material about him, when Xu Jingxian read it, he considered him a "classical example of someone treading the bourgeois path," and issued an order to "criticize and denounce him." The old man despaired of humiliation, and killed himself.

During those benighted ten years, the number of people broken in health and tragically killed as a result of their persecutions really amounted to fragrant grass concealing loyal bones; miscarriages of justice everywhere filling the cities and countryside. Now, these cruel criminals, who have amassed so many crimes are being brought before the court, it is truly an inevitable development of history.

The die-hards who weep and cry.

The eight criminals, faced with a large volume of criminal evidence, could not but lower their heads and admit their crimes. What is worthy of note is that only Ma Zhenlong denied everything all along, argued cunningly, and still refused to admit his crimes in the face of the large volume of evidence. It was just as, after the downfall of the gang of four while Xu Jingxian and Wang Xiuzhen were plotting armed rebellion, Ma Zhenlong cried and called out at the meeting "We should fight to the end, we are not capitulators." Therefore, when he was brought before the court, he was the only criminal at the trial who did not want a lawyer to defend him, and the only accused person at the trial who refused to admit his guilt. Apparently he was practising that "strong determination" of "not being a capitulator." But denials, and sophistry, in the face of a large mass of criminal evidence, are wasted effort.

Shanghai's WENHUI BAO, with reference to this trial, published an article by a critic, one passage runs: Although the trial of eight important criminals of Jiang Qing's counterrevolutionary clique has been concluded, nevertheless our struggle against Jiang Qing's counterrevolutionary clique and the remnants of their forces has definitely not come to an end.... Shanghai is the place where the "gang of four" came to power, and the remnants of their forces are still waiting in dark corners for an opportunity to create a disturbance. We must have a clear and sufficient understanding of the complexity and long-term nature of this struggle.... We absolutely cannot lower our guard, or lose our vigilance." From this one can see that the remnants of the clique still possess a definite capability to cause harm, and cannot be underestimated!

9634

CSO: 4005/67

TAIWAN

TOKYO MEETING URGES U.S. TO GIVE ARMS TO TAIWAN

OW091417 Taipei CNA in English 1352 GMT 9 Dec 82

[Text] Tokyo, 9 Dec (CNA). The United States was urged Thursday by the world's anti-communist leaders to provide necessary arms to the Republic of China to keep her strategic position in the Western Pacific.

In a joint communique issued at the end of a 3-day meeting, the U.S. was also asked to take the lead in formulating a global anti-communist strategy with a vigorous campaign to put Marxism-Leninism in the "ash heap of history" recently endorsed by President Reagan.

A total of 302 delegates and observers from 110 countries and territories attended the joint conference of the World Anti-Communist League, the Asian Youths Anti-Communist League at Tokyo's Keio Plaza Hotel.

All free nations should be aware of the one billion Chinese people's desire for national reunification in freedom and democracy, the communique said.

It also urged the free world to be alert that the current Moscow-Peiping move toward rapprochement is rather a tactical maneuver with a view to obtaining more technical knowhow and economic benefits from the U.S., Japan, and other free nations.

"The free nations should not indulge in the delusion that by friendly [as received] with the Chinese communists, the latter may check Soviet Russian, as this only can enhance the prestige of the Chinese Communists to bargain with the Russians," it said.

Free nations, the communique said, should support the subjugated peoples in the world, including the Poles, and Vietnamese, for their freedom and national independence.

The conference, in its joint communique, reiterates the WACL-APACL unwavering stand against the Russian and Chinese communists and all other Marxist-Leninists.

CSO: 4000/37

TAIWAN OFFICIAL ON IMPACT OF NAKASONE ELECTION

QW250333 Taipei CNA in English 0303 GMT 25 Nov 82

[Text] Taipei, 25 Nov (CNA)--Sino-Japanese relations will continue to improve under the new Japanese cabinet to be formed by Yasuhiro Nakasone.

This assessment was made Tuesday by Mah Soo-lay, representative in Japan of the Association of East Asian Relations. Upon learning that Nakasone has won the primary of the ruling Liberal Democratic Party's presidential elections.

Because Nakasone's rivals have withdrawn from the final round of presidential elections, to be voted Wednesday by the party's parliamentarians from both houses, he is certain to become the party's new president.

He will also be elected Japan's 71st prime minister to succeed outgoing Prime Minister Zenko Suzuki as the ruling party now enjoys a great majority in the Diet (Parliament).

Japan's foreign policy will not be altered by the change of the prime minister, Mah Soo-lay told the Central News Agency. But he is optimistic about the future development of Sino-Japanese relations because, he said, many parliamentarians within the Nakasone faction are very friendly toward the Republic of China.

Mah returned to Taipei on 17 November and is scheduled to go back to his Tokyo office next week.

CSO: 4000/29

TAIPEI PAPER COMMENTS ON HUANG, GROMYKO TALKS

OW240537 Taipei CHINA POST in English 20 Nov 82 p 4

[Editorial: "Peiping and Moscow Card Games"]

[Text] The funeral of Soviet dictator Leonid Brezhnev in Moscow provided the opportunity and stage for Peiping and Moscow to play their sinister card games against each other, as well as against the United States.

As a result of 90-minute talks between Peiping's Foreign Minister Huang Hua and Soviet Foreign Minister Andrey Gromyko at the Kremlin Wednesday, an agreement was reached to continue the bilateral talks begun last month in Peiping.

Gromyko told Huang that the new Soviet leadership "attaches much significance to the normalization of relations." He pledged that communist party leader Yuriy Andropov's regime would continue the effort begun by Brezhnev.

Huang also expressed Peiping's hope that both countries will continue to do their part to improve relations. But his hopes for talking with Soviet leader Andropov did not materialize. Nevertheless, Huang went home optimistic about the outcome of Peiping-Soviet consultations while soviet officials hinted at border troop reductions.

Huang also had a lengthy talk on 16 November with U.S. Vice President George Bush and Secretary of State George Schultz. It is the first discussion since the issuance of the U.S.-Peiping joint communique which has aroused such a controversy in the United States over President Ronald Reagan's falling into a Chinese communist trap and over violations of the Taiwan Relations Act. Their talk was of special interest to all free people. We hope that no reassurances to Huang detrimental to the vital interests of the Republic of China was made by the U.S. delegation. As a matter of fact, it is high time for United States officials to stop discussing with Chinese communists anything concerning the Republic of China behind its back.

But all the talks that went on in Moscow merely gave Moscow and Peiping opportunities to conduct their intrigues against each other and against the United States. Both Moscow and Peiping would surely use the talks to blackmail the United States into yielding to their demands.

The fact that Peiping and Moscow have renewed their assurances to each other concerning normalization of their relations shows the danger of the West trying to exploit their past differences in the hope of gaining some advantage. Those differences may be patched up overnight, and the Western powers will be in a disadvantageous position if that occurs. Meanwhile, Peiping will use the bilateral talks with Moscow to exact military, financial and economic aid from the West. It would be foolhardy indeed for the United States and other Western nations to yield to Peiping's demands, which in the long run will be used to defeat and bury the Western powers.

As the situation deteriorates on the Chinese mainland with the failure of Peiping's modernization programs, the Peiping regime has lost the faith and confidence of the people from all walks of life. The recent wave of defections to the Republic of China by MIG-19 jet pilot Wu Jung-ken, Chinese opera star Chang Chih-yun, press photographer Chou Ling-fei, two scientists and a mainland doctor in Canada proves beyond any doubt the mainland people's determination to escape to freedom. Even a Chinese communist diplomat in Africa has defected to freedom in Paris, seeking political asylum in the United States, including the noted tennis star Miss Hu Na.

The deplorable situation on the Chinese mainland has been aggravated by recent reports prevalent killing of baby girls soon after birth by their parents in order to comply with Peiping's regulation that families not have more than one child. Such inhuman practices on the Chinese mainland constitute a wanton violation of human rights perpetrated by the regime. There is no reason for the West to help that inhuman regime to perpetuate its despotic and inhuman rule.

The leaders of the free world should therefore reexamine their China and Soviet policies and refrain from the further playing of international card games which will only play into their hands. They should rally together the forces of democracy and freedom and pit them against tyranny and enslavement. Only in this way can the free world's leaders save themselves and serve the cause of freedom and peace. There is no other alternative.

CSO: 4000/29

## BRIEFS

ECONOMIC, CULTURAL ASSOCIATION MEETS--Taipei, 9 Dec (CNA)--The Sino-Dutch Economic and Cultural Association held a meeting recently and elected Kuo Chi, secretary-general of the Planning Commission for the Recovery of the Mainland, as its chairman. The meeting also decided to further promote exchange of visits and cultural and economic interflows so as to strengthen the ties of friendship between the Republic of China and The Netherlands. The association has about 120 members representing various government, academic, business and civic bodies. [Text] [OW090329 Taipei CNA in English 0308 GMT 9 Dec 82]

VICE FOREIGN MINISTER NAMED--Taipei, 8 Dec (CNA)--Ding Mou-shih, Chinese ambassador to the Republic of South Korea, will be named as political vice foreign minister. Ding is to succeed Frederick F. Chien, who has been appointed as representative to the Coordination Council for North American Affairs Office in the United States. A University of Paris graduate in the College of Science, Ding, 56, had served as director of the African Affairs Department of the Foreign Ministry, administrative vice foreign minister and director general of the Government Information Office under the executive Yuan. [Text] [OW090259 Taipei CNA in English 0239 GMT 9 Dec 82]

'TRICKS' TO BE INTENSIFIED--Taipei, 27 Nov (CNA)--The Peiping regime is to intensify its United Front tricks against the Republic of China following the conclusion of the "Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference" in Peiping recently, according to the mainland affairs experts here. During the session of the conference held before the opening of the "Chinese People's Congress," the participants had revised the body law of the conference, especially emphasizing in its organizational regulations the so-called "expansion of the United Front mission." The experts indicated that the consultative conference has now become a United Front organization serving the interests of Chinese Communist Party and its totalitarian regime. It is expected that members of the conference will in the future launch various kinds of United Front tricks such as peace talks and three communications to help the Chinese communists attain their goals of seizing Taiwan without using force. [Text] [OW270337 Taipei CNA in English 0312 GMT 27 Nov 82]

EGYPTIAN CRUDE PURCHASED ON TRIAL--Taipei, 26 Nov (CNA)--The state-run Chinese Petroleum Corp. (CPC) recently purchased one million barrels of crude oil from Egypt, through AMOCO of the United States, at a cost of U.S. \$32 a barrel.

This is the first time the CPC has bought crude oil from Egypt. The crude oil was shipped to a refinery in Kaohsiung earlier this week. If the refining results prove satisfactory, CPC will consider buying crude oil from that country on a regular basis. The trial order is primarily the result of the company's efforts to diversify sources and meet the brisk demand from the local petrochemical industry. [Text] [OW260349 Taipei CNA in English 0309 GMT 26 Nov 82]

LESOTHO PRIME MINISTER ARRIVES--Taipei, 28 Nov (CNA)--Dr Leabua Jonathan, prime minister of the Kingdom of Lesotho, accompanied by C. D. Molapo, minister of foreign affairs, information and broadcasting, and six other officials arrived in Taipei Sunday afternoon for a six-day visit. The visitors were greeted upon arrival by Premier Sun Yun-hsuan. This is the fourth visit to the Republic of China by Prime Minister Jonathan. Prime Minister Jonathan is scheduled to call on Premier Sun at his office Monday afternoon. Minister Molapo will call on Y. S. Tsiang, secretary-general of the Kuomintang's Central Committee, the same afternoon. The visitors will be honored at a dinner hosted by Premier Sun Monday evening. Before their departure on 3 December the visitors will also visit cultural and economic establishments. [Text] [OW281441 Taipei CNA in English 1356 GMT 28 Nov 82]

TAIWAN, SOUTH CAROLINA SIGN AGREEMENT--Chunghsing New Village, Central Taiwan, 24 Nov (CNA)--Taiwan Province and South Carolina in the United States signed an agreement here Tuesday on invigorating bilateral relations. On behalf of the two sides, Gov Lee Teng-hui and his American counterpart, Richard W. Riley, inked the pact under which they vowed to better mutual ties through the exchange of agricultural technology and visits by rural youths. Witnessing the signing ceremony were Liu Chao-tien, secretary-general of the provincial government; Commissioner of the Provincial Department of Agriculture and Forestry Yu Yu-hsien; Director of the Taiwan Provincial Food Bureau Huang Chin-feng; Robert F. Leak, director of the Development Bureau of South Carolina, and Mrs Lee and Mrs Riley. [Text] [OW240353 Taipei CNA in English 0242 GMT 24 Nov 82]

CSO: 4000/29

END